BOOKS lately Publiſhed, and Neatly Printed:

THE *Engliſh* Works of Sir *Henry Spelman* Kt. Publiſh'd in his Life-time. Together with his Poſthumous Works, relating to the Laws and Antiquities of *England*. Firſt publiſh'd by the Preſent Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln*, in the Year 1695. Together with the Life of the Author, now reviſed by his Lordſhip. To which are added, two more Treatiſes of Sir *Henry Spelman*, never before printed: one, Of the Admiral-Juriſdiction, and the Officers thereof: the other, Of Antient Deeds and Charters. With a Compleat Index to the Whole. Printed for *D. Browne* jun. at the *Black Swan* without *Temple-Bar*.

MEMOIRS of the Right Honourable the Marquiſs of *CLANRICARDE*, Lord Deputy-General of *Ireland*; containing ſeveral Original Papers and Letters of King *Charles* II. Queen Mother, the Duke of *York*, the Duke of *Lorain*, the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, Archbiſhop of *Tuam*, Lord Viſcount *Taaffe*, &c. relating to the Treaty between the Duke of *Lorain*, and the *Iriſh* Commiſſioners, from *February* 1650, to *Auguſt* 1653. *Publiſh'd from his Lordſhip's Original Manuſcripts*. To which is prefix'd, A Diſſertation, wherein ſome Paſſages of theſe Memoirs are illuſtrated; with a Digreſſion containing ſeveral curious Obſervations concerning the Antiquities of *Ireland*. Printed for *James Woodman*, at *Cambden*'s-*Head* in *Bowſtreet*, *Covent-Garden*.

The Hiſtory of the ROYAL SOCIETY of *London*, for the Improving of Natural Knowledge. By *Tho. Sprat* D. D. late Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*. The Third Edition corrected. Printed for *S. Chapman*, at the *Angel* in *Pallmall*.

1509/1076.

THE SURVEY OF CORNWALL.

AND

An EPISTLE concerning the EXCELLENCIES of the *ENGLISH* TONGUE.

Now first Publiſhed from the MANUSCRIPT.

By RICHARD CAREW, of *Antonie*, Eſq;

WITH

The LIFE of the AUTHOR,

By *H*** C****** Eſq;

LONDON,

Printed for SAMUEL CHAPMAN, at the *Angel* in *Pallmall*; DANIEL BROWNE *jun.* at the *Black Swan* without *Temple-Bar*; and JAMES WOODMAN, at *Cambden's-Head* in *Bowſtreet*, *Covent-Garden*. M.DCC.XXIII.



The Life of RICHARD CAREW *of* Antonie *Esq;*

By *HUGH C******* Esq;

RICHARD *CAREW*, the Celebrated Author of the *Survey of* Cornwall, was born of an antient Family at *East-Antonie* (*a*), the Seat of his Ancestors, in the Year 1555, if we may credit Mr. *Wood* (*b*). He was the Son of *Thomas Carew* by *Elizabeth Edgecumb*, Daughter to Sir *Richard Edgecumb*, *a Gentleman*, says our Author (*c*), *in whom Mildness and Stoutness, Diffidence and Wisdom, Deliberateness of Undertaking, and Sufficiency of Effecting, made a more commendable, than blazing mixture of Vertue.* He adds, that Sir *Richard*, at his fine House, call'd to this day *Mount-Edgecumb*, " during Queen *Mary*'s Reign, entertain'd at one time,

(*a*) *In the Eastern Parts of* Cornwall, *within some Miles of* Plymouth.
(*b*) Anth. Wood Athen. Oxon. vol. 1. c. 452. 2d Edit.
(*c*) *The* Survey of Cornwall, fol. 100.

" for ſome good ſpace, the Admirals of the *Engliſh*, " *Spaniſh*, and *Netherland* Fleets, with many Noble- " men beſides." *But*, purſues he, *not too much of this, leſt a partial Affection ſteal, as unawares, into my Commendation, as one, by my Mother, deſcended from his Loins, and by my Birth a Member of the Houſe* (*d*).

But Mr. *Carew* hath given us an account of his Anceſtors, which I ſhall ſet down here, that the Reader may ſee they were no leſs diſtinguiſhed by the great Eſtates in their poſſeſſion, than by the Noble Families they were allyed to. Speaking of the *Lyner*, which, with the *Tamer*, diſcharges itſelf into the Sea above *Plymouth*; " A little within this Mouth of *Lyner*, *ſays* " *he* (*e*), ſtandeth *Eaſt-Antonie*, the poore home of " mine Anceſtours, with which in this manner they " were inveſted:

" Sir *John Lerchedekne*———of *Aſhton* in *Devon*."

" Touching our Stock in general, *purſues our Au-* " *thor* (*f*), and my Family in particular———our " Queen."

The Pregnancy of his Parts being much above his Age, he was ſent to *Oxford* in the Year 1566, being then but eleven Years old, and " (*g*) became a Gen- " tleman Commoner of *Chriſt Church*..... but had " his Chamber in *Broadgate*'s Hall:" And three Years after he was call'd to diſpute with the incomparable Sir *Philip Sidney*, who was a Year older than he (*h*).

Dr. *Fuller* and Mr. *Wood* have taken notice of this memorable Diſpute, without mentioning from whence

(*d*) *The* Survey of *Cornwall*, fol. 100. (*e*) Ibid. fol. 102.
(*f*) Ibid. fol. 103, 104. (*g*) Wood, ubi ſupra.
(*h*) *Sir* Philip Sidney *was born in* 1554. Wood ibid. c. 226.

they



they had that Particular, which, as we have seen already, is related by Mr. *Carew* himself. "He was "bred, *says Dr.* Fuller (*i*), a *Gentleman-Commoner* in *Ox-* "*ford*; where, being but *fourteen* Years old, and yet "three Years standing, he was call'd out to dispute *ex* "*tempore*, before the Earls of *Leicester* and *Warwick*, "with the matchless Sir *Philip Sidney*.

"*Si quæritis hujus*
"*Fortunam pugnæ, non est superatus ab illo.*

"Ask you the End of this Contest?
"They neither had the better, both the best."

Mr. *Wood* expresses it thus: "At fourteen Years of "Age, *says he* (*k*), he disputed *ex tempore* with the "matchless *Philip Sidney*, (while he was a young (*l*) "Man, I suppose) in the presence of the Earls of "*Leicester*, *Warwick*, and other Nobility, at what "time they were lodged in *Christ-Church*, to receive "entertainment from the Muses."

Mr. *Wood* says afterwards, that "After Mr. *Carew* "had spent three Years in *Oxon*, he retired to the "*Middle Temple*, where he spent 3 Years more" (*m*); which may be true, tho' he brings in no Authority for it. But what he adds, that "then *he* was sent with "his Uncle (Sir *George Carew* as it seems) in his Em- "bassage unto the King of *Poland*; whom when he "came to *Dantzick*, he found that he had been newly

(*i*) *The History of the Worthies of* England, p. 205. (*k*) Ubi supr.
(*l*) *What Mr.* Wood *means by this Parenthesis, I leave to the Reader to determine.* (*m*) Ibid.

"gone

" gone from thence into *Sweden*, whither alſo he " went after him:" And that " After his return, and " a ſhort ſtay made in *England*, he was ſent by his " Father into *France* with Sir *Hen. Nevill*, who was " then Ambaſſador Leiger unto K. *Hen.* 4. that he " might learn the *French* Tongue, which by reading " and talking, he overcame in three quarters of a " Year:" All this, I ſay, cannot hold, if it be true that, tho' he underſtood *Italian*, *French*, *High-Dutch*, and *Spaniſh*, he *had never been out of* England; as his Countryman *Charles Fitzgeffry* ſeems to aſſert in the following Compliment to him:

Quis Deus tibi tam bene invocatus (*n*),
Diſertiſſime millium trecentùm
Idemq; *optime omnium* CARÆE,
(*Seu quis multiplicem eruditionem*,
Seu quis, quo magis emicas elenchum
Morum ponderet elegantiorum,
Virtutumq; *tot auream coronam*)
Quis (*inquam*) *Deus* (*ô Deus profectò!*)
Tantis te ſpoliis, tot & trophæis
Terrarum locupletat exterarum,
Domi perpetuò interim morantem
Et libris patriæque ſervientem?
Quò Graij *tibi*, *quò tibi* Latini
Auri pondera tanta? quove Hetruſci,
Galli, Teutones, *invidiq*; Iberi
Tàm affatim te opibus ſuis bearunt?

(*n*) Caroli Fitzgeofridi *Affaniæ: ſive Epigrammatum Libri tres, &c.* Oxon. 1601, in 8vo. Lib. 3. Ep. 33.

O si tot Deus ora, totq; linguas
Mihi indulserit, ut tuas referrem
Laudes, quot dedit ora quotq; linguas
Tibi uno Deus ore, linguâ in unâ?

I may add, that Mr. *Carew*, in his *Survey of* Cornwall, giving an account of the eminent Men born in that Dutchy, reckons among the Civilians *Doctor Carew* (*o*): "In the Civil Law, *says he* (*p*), there lived "of late Doctor *Kennals*, and now (*q*) doth Doctor "*Carew*, one of the antienteſt Maſters of the Chan-"cery; in which Calling, after his younger Years ſpent "abroad to his benefit, he hath repoſed himſelf."

He mentions him again among the *Perſons imployed in State Affairs, and therethrough ſtept to Preferment* (*r*). "*Maſter George Carew*, ſays he, in his younger Years "gathered ſuch Fruit as the Univerſity, the Inns of "Court, and Foreign Travel could yield him. Up-"on his Return, he was firſt call'd to the Bar, "then ſupply'd the Place of Secretary to the Lord "Chancellor *Hatton*; and after his Deceaſe, perform-"ed the like Office to his two Succeſſors, by ſpecial "Recommendation from her Majeſty, who alſo gave "him the Prothonotaryſhip of the Chancery; and in "*anno* 1598 ſent him Ambaſſador to the King of *Po-*"*land*, and other Northern Potentates, where through "unexpected Accidents, he underwent extraordinary "Perils; but God freed him from them, and he per-

(*o*) *Afterwards Sir* George Carew. (*p*) Survey, fol. 59. *ver.*
(*q*) *The* Survey of Cornwall *was publiſhed in the Year* 1602.
(*r*) Ibid. fol. 61.

" formed his Duty in acceptable manner: And at this " preſent the Commonwealth uſeth his Service, as a " Maſter of the Chancery."

Had our Author attended this worthy Perſon in his Embaſſies, it is hardly poſſible he ſhould not have taken ſome notice of it here; being elſewhere ſo ready to honour himſelf with the Friendſhip or Acquaintance of the Great Men of his Time.

As to what Mr. *Wood* adds, *viz.* that Mr. *Carew was ſent by his Father into* France *with Sir* Henry Nevill .... *that he might learn the* French *Tongue*, &c. I am afraid he hath miſtaken our Author for his Son, who, in effect, went into *France* with a *Nevill*, in order to learn the *French* Tongue; as it appears by the following Verſes of the aforeſaid *Fitzgeffry*, upon his Return.

Ad (*s*) *RICHARDUM CARÆUM, Ri. Filium, è Gallijs reducem.*

Melligo juvenum Caræe, *quotquot*
Damnoni *occiduis alunt in oris*:
Ecquid Fama ſiniſtimæ (*t*) *auricellæ*
Veris ſe inſinuat meæ ſuſurris,
Te longæ peregrinitates omnes
Exanclaſſe (*v*) *moleſtias, mariſq;*
Emenſum omnia tædia, ad parentes
Patremq; unanimum, piamq; matrem,
Membrorum incolumi ſtatu rediſſe,
Onuſtum omnigenæ eruditionis

(*s*) *Ubi ſupr.* Epi. 40. (*t*) Lege, *finitimæ.* (*v*) *Leg.* exantlaſſe.

Gazis

Gazis & Spoliis, quot aut Camœnæ
Dant vænum emporio Lutetiano
Aut culto Aureliæ *urbis in Lycæo.*
Quà tibi Aonii latus NEVILLI
Pnæbæumq; TRELAVNIVM *sequuto*
Aulam invisere curiamq; magni
Regis *contigit, æmulam tonantis.*
At ô Liligeri *potentis Aula,*
Ætatem benè sit tibi, quod almum
CAREUM *modò patriæ patriq;*
Post desiderium utriusq; longum,
Salvumq; incolumenq; reddidisti.
At tu non modò stemmatum opumq;
Verùm & laudis & eruditionis
Patritæ genuinus artis hæres
Cresce in spem patriæ, hostium timores,
Patris delicias, Elisæ amores,
Donec concilijs senex, at ore
Et membris juvenis sat intigellus (x)
Totum Nestora *vixeris, tuisq;*
Album feceris Albiona *factis:*
Melligo juvenum CARÆE *quotquot*
Damnoni *occiduis alunt in oris.*

Learning is not only useful, but necessary in all Conditions and States of Life; but I will presume to say, that it is more particularly so to all Gentlemen, who are allotted to live in the Country. And if they cannot pass their leisure Hours in reading, or cultivating Arts and Sciences, they will spend that time in

(x) Leg. *integellus.*

ſuch things as muſt be detrimental to their Families, and, at the end, fatal to their own Perſons. Our Author could never fall into thoſe Inconveniences: He loved Letters, and not only made them ſubſervient to his own Entertainment, but ſometimes uſeful to the Publick.

As he was a great Maſter of Languages, he delivered his Opinion upon *the true and ready way to learn the* Latin *Tongue, in anſwer to a Quære, Whether the ordinary way ly teaching* Latin *ly the Rules of Grammar, be the beſt Way for Youths to learn it* (*y*)? He wrote likewiſe a Diſſertation, ſhewing the *Excellency of the* Engliſh *Tongue* (*z*): and publiſhed a Tranſlation of the *Examen de Ingenios para las Sciencias*, written by *Juan Huerte*, that ingenious and learned *Spaniſh* Phyſician. It was printed at *London* in 1594, with this Title: *The Examination of Mens Wits. In which, by diſcovering the Variety of Natures, is ſhewed for what Profeſſion each one is apt, and how far he ſhall profit therein* (*a*).

His Proficiency in natural Philoſophy, enabled him to improve Agriculture and Husbandry to ſuch a degree, that he was accounted *among his Neighbours the greateſt Husband, and moſt excellent Manager of Bees in* Cornwall (*b*).

The Enquiries he had made into the Hiſtory and Antiquities of Nations, and chiefly of *Great Britain*, engaged him to attempt a Deſcription of *Cornwall*; as it is natural to every Man to have a particular Fondneſs for his native Country:

(*y*) *It was printed in* 1654. *See* Wood, ubi ſupr. c. 453.
(*z*) *This I never ſaw printed.* (*a*) Wood, ibid. (*b*) Ibid.

Neſcio

Nescio quâ natale solum dulcedine cunctos
Ducit, & immemores non sinit esse sui.

This he only undertook for his private Satisfaction and Entertainment; but was afterwards prevail'd upon by his Friends to publish it, as we shall see anon. Mr. *Camden*, who had seen it, and was an excellent Judge in those Matters, thought himself obliged to do justice both to the Author and his Performance, in the first Edition of his *Britannia*, printed in the Year 1586: "But these Matters (*says he, at the end of* "*his Account of* Cornwall) will be laid open more "distinctly and fully, by *Richard Carew* of *Antonie*, a "Person no less eminent for his honourable Ancestors, "than his own Virtue and Learning, who is writing "a Description of this Country, not in little, but at "large." *Sed hæc planiùs & pleniùs docebit* Richardus Carew *de* Antonie, *non minùs generis splendore, quàm virtute & doctrina nobilis; qui hujus regionis descriptionem latiore specie, & non ad tenue elimat* (*d*).

Our Author's Knowledge in the Laws, his Love for Justice and Equity, and his Affection to the Government, rais'd him to all the Posts of Honour, that are consistent with a Country Life. Mr. *Wood* assures us (*e*), that he *was made Justice of the Peace in* 1581, *High-Sheriff of* Cornwall in 1586, *and about that time was the Queen's Deputy for the Militia.* And indeed we find in his *Survey of* Cornwall, that he was Justice of

(*d*) Britannia, &c. Londini 1586, in 8vo.
(*e*) Ubi supr. *c.* 452.

the Peace, and one of the *Quorum* (*f*): and that in the Year 1599, (Sir *Walter Raleigh* being then Lieutenant General of *Cornwall*) Mr. *Carew* was one of the *Deputy Lieutenants*, Treaſurer of the Lieutenancy, and Colonel of a Regiment, conſiſting of five Companies, or 500 Men, armed with 170 Pikes, 300 Muſquets, and 30 Calivers, appointed for *Cauſam Bay* (*g*).

There was at that time a Society of ſeveral Gentlemen, eminent for their Learning and Merit, ſuch as Sir *Robert Cotton*, Mr. *Dodderidge*, (afterwards Sir *John Dodderidge*, who died one of the Judges of the King's-Bench) Mr. *Camden*, Mr. *Stow*, *&c.* who had regular Meetings, or Conferences, for the Improvement and Illuſtration of the Hiſtory and Antiquities of *England*. That Society had a particular Claim to our Author; and *in* 1589 *he was elected a Member of the College of the Antiquaries* (*h*). The Oration he made at his Introduction, contained, (as I am informed by a Gentleman who ſaw it) "an elegant Diſplay of the "Devaſtations Time ſo ſwiftly makes upon all things; "thence it ſubſides to the Advantages and Commen-"dations of that kind of Study, they had choſen to be "the Subject of their Conferences: and concludes with "a pathetical Exhortation to his Auditory, That they "would perſevere in eſtabliſhing what they had ſo no-"bly begun, and continue to employ their Labours up-"on thoſe things, which were worthy of them; that "ſo they might not be drawn into Oblivion them-"ſelves, by that which they would reſcue from it,

(*f*) Survey, &c. fol. 88. (*g*) Ibid. fol. 83.
(*h*) Wood, ubi ſupr.

"and

"and that Time might not rob them of aught more "considerable than that which they ſhould reſtore."

Thus flouriſhed that Illuſtrious *College of Antiquaries*, whoſe Meetings were chiefly held at Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe (*i*). For they had no publick Place for it. And therefore theſe Gentlemen conſidering that they were but a private Society, which ſeveral Accidents might either interrupt, or even diſſolve, and did beſides want ſome Accommodations, in order to fix and perpetuate an Inſtitution ſo beneficial to the Publick, they reſolved to apply to the Queen for a Royal Charter, and for ſome publick Building, where they would perform their Exerciſes; and intended to erect a Library ſuitable to it. And they had the more reaſon to believe they could obtain ſuch a Grant, that the Queen, not contented with a ſuperficial Smattering of Learning, back'd with Conceit and Talkativeneſs, (which is the higheſt pitch Perſons of the firſt Rank do commonly arrive to) was truly and ſolidly learned, and a real Encourager of Letters: Wherein ſhe had the ready Concurrence of her Miniſters, who were no leſs conſpicuous for their Learning, than for their Integrity and conſummate Wiſdom. But as fair as the Hopes of this famous College appeared in its Bloom, they were ſoon blighted by the Death of that ever-memorable Princeſs, like thoſe Fruits, which for want of the Sun's genial Rays, cannot arrive at due Maturity. For all the Applications they made for the ſame purpoſe to her Succeſſor, proved vain and unſucceſsful. But what elſe could be expected from a Man who

(*i*) *See Dr.* Smith's *Life of Sir* Robert Cotton.

never had a reliſh for polite Literature, or any kind of uſeful Learning, and only delighted in pedantick ſcholaſtical Divinity; and fancy'd himſelf the Wiſeſt and moſt Glorious Prince in the World, (a *ſecond Solomon* forſooth) if he could but ſcrible a Pamphlet againſt *Witches*, or againſt *Tobacco*: a Man, in ſhort, whoſe Genius and Taſte were as low and mean, as his Soul and Inclinations! As for our learned *Antiquaries*, they were obliged to diſſolve themſelves, and break their Society, leſt (ſuch was the Wiſdom of thoſe Times) they ſhould be proſecuted as a Cabal againſt the Government: *Ne quicquam mali contra Rempublicam illos moliri Rex, Conciliariive ſuſpicarentur* (*k*).

Mr. *Carew* publiſhed his *Survey of* Cornwall, in the Year 1602 (*l*), and did dedicate it to his Friend Sir *Walter Raleigh*, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, Lieutenant-General of *Cornwall*, &c. "This mine ill-huſ-
"banded Survey, *ſays he to that great Man*, long ſince
"begun, a great while diſcontinued, lately reviewed,
"and now haſtily finiſhed, appealeth to your Lord-
"ſhip's Direction, whether it ſhould paſs; to your Cor-
"rection if it do paſs; and to your Protection when it
"is paſſed. Neither unduly: for the ſame intreateth
"of the Province and Perſons, over whoſe Bodies and
"Eſtates, you carry a large, both Martial and Civil
"Command, by your Authority; but in whoſe
"Hearts and Loves you poſſeſs a far greater Intereſt,
"by your Kindneſs. Your Ears and Mouth have ever
"been open to hear and deliver our Grievances, and
"your Feet and Hands ready to go, and work their

(*k*) *Dr.* Smith, ubi ſupr. (*l*) *In* 4to.

"Re-

" Redreſs; and that, not only always as a Magiſ-
" trate of yourſelf, but alſo very often, as a Suiter and
" Sollicitor to others, of the higheſt Place. Wherefore,
" I, as one of the common beholden, preſent this To-
" ken of my private Gratitude. It is Duty and not
" Preſumption, that hath drawn me to the Offering;
" and it muſt be Favour, and not Deſert, that ſhall
" move your Lordſhip to the acceptance. And ſo I
" take humble leave, reſting no leſs willing to ſerve
" you, than under you."

The Reader will, I hope, excuſe my tranſcribing here the whole Epiſtle. Theſe Addreſſes are a true Teſt of an Author's Wit and Genius. And who can be diſpleaſed with ſo juſt a Character of one of the greateſt Men of our Nation? Mr. *Carew* ſubſcribes himſelf, *His Lordſhip's poor Kinſman*, Richard Carew *of* Antonie; but how he was related to him, I could not yet find. Sir *Walter Raleigh* had a Son, whoſe Chriſten-name was *Carew*; and probably our Author was his Godfather.

In his Preface, Mr. *Carew* obſerves, that *when he firſt compoſed this Treatiſe, not minding that it ſhould be publiſhed in Print, he cauſed only certain written Copies to be given to ſome of his Friends..... But ſince that time, Maſter* Camden's *often mentioning this Work, and his Friends Perſuaſions, had cauſed his Determination to alter, and to embrace a pleaſing Hope, that Charity and good Conſtruction would reſt now generally in all Readers.*

Beſides, ſays he, *the State of our Country hath undergone ſo many Alterations, ſince I firſt began theſe Scriblings, that, in the reviewing, I was driven, either likewiſe to vary my Report, or elſe to ſpeak againſt my Knowledge....*

Reckon therefore (*I pray you*) *that this Treatiſe plotteth down* Cornwall, *as it now ſtandeth, for the particulars, and will continue, for the general.*

Mr. *Carew's Survey of* Cornwall was receiv'd, when it came out, (as it hath been ever ſince) with a general Applauſe; as it appears by the Encomiums paſs'd upon it, which it would be too long to enumerate. Mr. *Camden*, in the ſixth Edition of his *Britannia*, printed in 1607, *acknowledges*, at the end of his Account of *Cornwall*, that our Author *had been his chief Guide through it* (*m*). But as 'tis uſual to Authors of an inferior rank to be the beſt pleaſed with their Works, ſo the beſt Authors are the leaſt ſatisfy'd with their Performances, and the moſt ſevere Cenſors to themſelves. The Approbation of the Publick only excites them to mend their Writings, and give them all the Perfection they are capable. Mr. *Carew* was uneaſy at the Errors of the Printers, and ſome Overſights of his, that had crept into his Book; and deſired to improve it by the Obſervations of others, who had writ on the ſame Subject.

Being told in the Year 1606, that Mr. *Dodderidge*, who was then Sollicitor-General, had publiſhed ſome Account of the Dutchy of *Cornwall*, (which was not true, for that Tract did not come out till 1630) he deſired Mr. *Camden* to ſend him a Copy of it. "I make "bold, *ſays he* (*n*), to uſe my thanks for your kind "remembring me by Sir *Anthony Rouſe*, as a Shoeing-"horn to draw on a Requeſt; and this it is: I learn

(*m*) Quemque mihi præluxiſſe non poſſum non agnoſcere.

(*n*) Gul. Camdeni Epiſtolæ, &c. Epiſt. LVIII. pag. 72. *That Letter is dated* 13th of May 1606.

"that

" that Master Sollicitor hath compiled a Treatise of
" our *Cornish* Dutchy, and dedicated it to the Prince:
" this I much long to see, and heartily pray by your
" means to obtain a Copy thereof. The first publish-
" ing of my *Survey* was voluntary; the second, which
" I now purpose, is of necessity, not so much for the
" enlarging it, as the correcting mine and the Printers
" Oversights: and amongst these, the Arms not the
" least, touching which mine Order, suitable to your
" Direction, was not observed, and so myself made
" an Instrument, but not the Author of Wrong and
" Error. I imagine that I may cull out of Master
" Sollicitor's Garden many Flowers to adorn this o-
" ther Edition; and if I wist where to find Mr. *Nor-*
" *den*, I would also fain have his Map of our Shire;
" for perfecting of which, he took a Journey into
" these Parts."

Mr. *Carew* never published a *second Edition* of his Book, tho' he lived fourteen Years after the writing of that Letter. And whether he left behind him a Copy of it revised and corrected for a new Impression, does not appear. It hath indeed been reported, that there was a Copy extant with *large Additions* (*o*); but they don't tell us whose Additions they are. They can hardly be the Author's own Additions, since they are said to be *large* ones; and we have seen that Mr. *Carew*'s Design in the intended *second Edition* of his *Survey*, was *not so much for the enlarging it, as the correcting his and the Printers Oversights*. However it be,

(*o*) W. Nicolson, *The* English *Historical Library*, chap. II. p. 11, 12. *of the* 2*d Edition*.

we may reaſonably wonder that a Work ſo valuable, and the only compleat one we have on that Subject, ſhould not have been reprinted ſince the Year 1602; whereby it is become ſo ſcarce, and bears ſuch an exceſſive Price. Perhaps this is owing to the falſe Rumours which have been ſpread from time to time, that it was going to be reprinted with *large Additions*. For theſe idle common Reports have often prevented new Editions of uſeful and neceſſary Books. But it is to be hoped, that ſome publick-ſpirited Perſons will reprint it, as it was firſt publiſhed. If any body hath any Additions or Supplements to it, they may print them ſeparately.

Mr. *Carew* (*p*) " was intimate with the moſt noted " Scholars of his Time, particularly with Sir *Henry* " *Spelman*, who in an Epiſtle * to him concerning " Tythes, doth not a little extol him for his Ingenuity, " Vertue, and Learning. *Palmam igitur cedo* (ſaith " he) & *quod Græci olim in* Cariâ *ſua gente, admirati* " *ſunt, nos in* Cariâ *noſtra gente agnoſcimus, ingenium* " *ſplendidum, bellarumque intentionum fœcundiſſimum, &c.*" And a famous *Scotch* Poet † " ſtiles him *another* Livy, " *another* Maro, *another* Papinian, and highly extols " him for his great Skill in Hiſtory, and Knowledge " in the Laws (*q*)."

Mr. *Carew* " died on the ſixth day of *November*, in " ſixteen hundred and twenty, and was buried in the " Church of *Eaſt-Antonie* among his Anceſtors. Short-

(*p*) Wood, ubi ſupr. c. 453.

* *In his Apol. of the Treatiſe* de non temerandis Eccleſiis, &c. Lond. 1646, 4to.

† Joh. Dunbar Megalo-Britannus in Epigrammatib. ſuis, cent. 6. numb. 53.

(*q*) Wood, ibid.

" ly

" ly after, he had a ſplendid Monument ſet over his " Grave, with an Inſcription thereon, written in the " *Latin* Tongue (*r*)."

As I have not ſeen that *Inſcription*, I cannot tell whether it be the ſame with the following *Epitaph*, written by Mr. *Camden* (*s*), probably at the Requeſt of Mr. *Carew*'s Family.

M. S.
Richardo Carew *de* Antonie
Armigero,
Filio Thomæ Carew *ex* Anna Edgcombiâ,
Nepoti Wimundi Carew *Militis ex*
Marthâ Denniâ,
Pronepoti Joannis Carew *ex* Thomaſinâ
Hollandiâ:
Viro
Moribus modeſtis, mente generoſâ,
Eruditione variâ,
Animo erga Deum devoto;
Qui inter medias de cœleſti vitâ meditationes
Placidè in Chriſto obdormivit,
Anno ætatis Lxiij.
E. Arundelia *uxor marito chariſſimo,*
Conjugalis fidei ergô,
Et.... Filius Patri optimo,
Officioſi obſequii ergô,
Poſuerunt.
Obiit.....

(*r*) Wood, ibid. (*s*) Camdeni Epiſtolæ, &c. pag. 106.


BRITISH MUSEUM
15
64

THE SVRVEY OF CORNWALL.

Written by RICHARD CAREW, *of Antonie, Eſquire.*



LONDON,
M. DCC. XXIII.


BRITISH MUSEUM
15
64

To the Honourable, Sir Walter Raleigh *Knight, Lord Warden of the* Stannaries, Lieutenant Generall of Cornwall, &c.

THis mine ill-husbanded Suruey, long ſince begun, a great while diſcontinued, lately reuiewed, and now haſtily finiſhed, appealeth to your L. direction, whether it ſhould paſſe; to your correction, if it doe paſſe; and to your protection, when it is paſſed. Neither vnduely: for the ſame intreateth of the Prouince, and Perſons, ouer whoſe bodies, and eſtates, you carrie a large, both Martiall, and ciuill commaund, by your authoritie, but in whoſe hearts, and loues, you poſſeſſe a farre greater intereſt, by your kindneſſe. Your eares, and mouth, haue euer beene open, to heare, and deliuer our grieuances, and your feete,

and hands, readie to goe, and worke their redreſſe, and that, not onely, alwayes, as a Magiſtrate, of your ſelfe, but alſo verie often, as a ſuiter, and ſolliciter to others, of the higheſt place. Wherefore, I, as one of the common beholden, preſent this token of my priuate gratitude. It is dutie, and not preſumption, that hath drawne me to the offering; and it muſt be fauour, and not deſert, that ſhall moue your Lordſhip to the acceptance: and ſo I take humble leaue, reſting no leſſe willing to ſerue you, then vnder you.

Your Lordſhips poore kinſman,

Richard Carew of Antonie.



To the Reader.

WHen I firſt compoſed this Treatiſe, not minding that it ſhould be publiſhed in Print, I cauſed onely certaine written copies to bee giuen to ſome of my friends, and put *Proſopopeia* into the bookes mouth. But ſince that time, maſter *Camdens* often mencioning this worke, and my friends perſwaſions, haue cauſed my determination to alter, & to imbrace a pleaſing hope, that charitie, & good conſtruction reſteth now generally in all Readers. Albeit, I well know, how *Opere in vario*, no leſſe then in *longo*, *fas eſt obrepere ſomnum*. And I acknowledge, this playing work to come ſo farre ſhort, of ſatisfying, euen myſelfe (though *Suus cuiq; placet partus*) as I haue little reaſon, to expect the applauſe of any other.

Beſides, the ſtate of our Countrie hath vndergone ſo manie Alterations, ſince I firſt began theſe ſcriblings, that, in the reuiewing, I was driuen, either likewiſe to varie my report, or elſe to ſpeake againſt my knowledge. And no maruaile, for each ſucceeding time, addeth, or reaueth, goods, & euils, according to the

occaſions, which it ſelfe produceth: rather a wonder it were, that in the ceaſeleſſe reuolution of the Vniuerſe, any parcell ſhould retaine a ſtedfaſt conſtitution. Reckon therefore (I pray you) that this treatiſe plotteth downe *Cornwall*, as it now ſtandeth, for the particulars, and will continue, for the generall. Mine *Eulogies* proceede no leſſe, from the ſinceritie of a witneſſe, then the affection of a friend: and therefore I hope, that where my tongue hath beene good, no mans eye will bee euill: and that each wel-minded Reader will wiſh a merrie paſſage, to this my rather fancie-ſporting, then gaine-ſeeking voyage. *Farewell.*





The

The Proſopopeia to the Booke.

I Crave not courteous ayd of friends,
To blaze my praiſe in verſe,
Nor, prowd of vaunt, mine authours names,
In catalogue rehearſe:

I of no willing wrong complaine,
Which force or ſtealth hath wrought,
No fruit I promiſe from the tree,
Which forth this bloath hath brought.

I curry not with ſmoothing termes,
Ne yet rude threats I blaſte:
I ſeeke no patrone for my faults,
I pleade no needleſſe haſte.

But as a child of feeble force,
I keepe my fathers home,
And, baſhful at eche ſtrangers ſight,
Dare not abroad to rome,

Saue to his kinne of neereſt bloud,
Or friends of deareſt price,
Who, for his ſake, not my deſert,
With welcome me entice.



THE





THE SVRVEY OF CORNWALL.

The first Booke.



Ornwall, the fartheſt Shire of *England* Weſtwards, hath her name by diuers Authors diuerſly deriued. Some (as our owne Chroniclers) draw it from *Corineus*, couſin to *Brute*, the firſt Conquerour of this Iland: who wraſtling at *Plymmouth* (as they ſay) with a mightie Giant, called *Gogmagog*, threw him ouer Cliffe, brake his necke, and receiued the gift of that Countrie, in reward for his proweſſe: Some, as *Cerealis*, (no leſſe miſtaken perhaps in that, then in his meaſures) from *Cornu Galliæ*, a horne or corner of *Fraunce*, whereagainſt nature hath placed it: and ſome, from *Cornu Walliæ*, which (in my conjecture) carrieth greateſt likelyhood of truth. *The name.*

For what time the *Saxons*, after many bloudie inuaſions as Pirates, began at laſt to plant their dwellings, *Anno Dom.* 586.

and take roote in this Iland, as Conquerors, the *Britons*, by them ſupplanted, were driuen to ſeeke their ſafegard in the waſte Moores, craggie Mountaines, and wild Forreſts of *Wales* and *Cornwall*, where the Countries barrenneſſe barred their purſuers from victuals, and the dangerouſneſſe of the paſſages laid them open to priuie inuaſions. Such as had in this ſort withdrawne themſelves, the *Saxons* termed *Welſhmen*, by interpretation ſtrangers, for ſo they were to them, as they to the Countrie: and their place of abode they called *Welſhland*, ſithence turned to *Wales*, euen as by the ſame reaſon, they giue ſtill the ſame name to *Italy*. Now, *Cornwall* being caſt out into the Sea, with the ſhape of a horne, borrowed the one part of her name from her fashion, as *Matthew* of *Weſtminſter* teſtifieth, & the other from her Inhabitants; both which conioyned, make *Cornuwalliæ*, and contriued, *Cornwall*: in which ſence, the *Corniſh* people call it *Kernow*, deriued likewiſe from *Kerne* a horne. Neither needeth this compoſition to be accompted any way vncouth, ſeeing the ſame is made familiar vnto vs by the like in other Countries, as of *Herbipolis* in *Germanie*, *Lombardie* in *Italy*, *Paleocaſtrum* in *Crete*, and *Neoportus* in *Carniola*: all which, with many other, are likewiſe compacted of double languages.

Shape.

Flores Hiſt.

This ill-halſening hornie name, hath (as *Corneto* in *Italy*) opened a gap to the ſcoffes of many, who not knowing their owne preſent condition, or at leaſt their future deſtinie, can be contented to draw an odious mirth from a publike infamie. But ſeeing the wiſeſt Enditer, hath directed the penne of his holieſt writers to vſe this terme, not only in a good meaning, but alſo in a ſignificant ſenſe, and to ſanctifie the thing itſelfe in ſundrie parts

parts of his seruice: such iesters dishonestindiscretion is rather charitably to bee pittied, then their exception either angerly to be grieued at, or seriously to bee confuted.

I am not ignorant, how sorely the whole storie of *Brute*, is shaken by some of our late writers, and how stiffely supported by other some: as also that this wrastling pull betweene *Corineus* and *Gogmagog*, is reported to have befallen at *Douer*. For mine owne part, though I reuerence antiquitie, and reckon it a kind of wrong, to exact an ouer-strict reason for all that which vpon credite shee deliuereth; yet I rather incline to their side, who would warrant her authoritie by apparant veritie. Notwithstanding, in this question, I will not take on me the person of either Iudge, or stickler: and therefore if there be any so plunged in the common floud, as they will still gripe fast, what they haue once caught hold on, let them sport themselues with these coniectures, vpon which mine auerment in behalfe of *Plymmouth* is grounded. The place where *Brute* is said to haue first landed, was *Totnes* in *Cornwall*, and therfore this wrastling likely to haue chaunced there, sooner then elsewhere. The Prouince bestowed on *Corineus* for this exployt, was *Cornwall*. It may then be presumed, that he receiued in reward the place where hee made proofe of his worth, and whose Prince (for so with others I take *Gogmagog* to have beene) hee had conquered, euen as *Cyrus* recompenced *Zopirus* with the Citie *Babylon*, which his policie had recouered. Againe, the actiuitie of *Deuon* and *Cornishmen*, in this facultie of wrastling, beyond those of other Shires, dooth seeme to deriue them a speciall pedigree, from that graund wrastler *Herodotus.*

Corineus. Moreouer, vpon the Hawe at *Plymouth*, there is cut out in the ground, the pourtrayture of two men, the one bigger, the other leſſer, with Clubbes in their hands, (whom they terme *Gog-Magog*) and (as I haue learned) it is renewed by order of the Towneſmen, when cauſe requireth, which ſhould inferre the ſame to bee a monument of ſome moment. And laſtly the place, hauing a ſteepe cliffe adioyning, affordeth an oportunitie to the fact. But of this too much.

Climate. *Cornwall* is ſeated (as moſt men accompt) in the Latitude of fiftie degrees, and thirtie minutes; and in the Longitude of ſixe.

Length and breadth. The Shire extendeth in length to about ſeuentie miles: the breadth, as almoſt no where equall, ſo in the largeſt place, it paſſeth not thirtie, in the middle twentie, and in the narroweſt of the Weſt part, three. The whole compaſſe may hereby be coniectured.

Borders. It bordereth on the Eaſt with *Deuon*, divided therefrom, in moſt places, by the ryuer *Tamer*, which ſpringing neere the North Sea, at *Hartland* in *Deuon*, runneth thorow *Plymmouth Hauen*, into the South. For the reſt, the maine Ocean ſundreth the ſame, on the North from *Ireland*, on the Weſt from the Ilands of *Scilley*, & on the South from little *Britaine*. Theſe borders now thus ſtraightned, did once extend ſo wide, as that they enabled their incloſed territorie, with the title of a kingdome. *Polidore Virgil* allotteth it the fourth part of the whole Iland, and the ancient Chronicles report, that *Brute* landed at *Totnes* in *Cornwall*, a Towne now *Anno Dom.* 937. ſeated in the midſt of *Deuon*. Moreouer, vntill *Athelſtanes* time, the *Corniſh-men* bare equal ſway in *Exceſter* with the Engliſh: for hee it was who hemmed them within

within their preſent limits. Laſtly, the encroaching Sea hath rauined from it, the whole Countrie of *Lionneſſe*, together with diuers other parcels of no little circuite: and that ſuch a *Lionneſſe* there was, theſe proofes are yet remaining. The ſpace betweene the lands end, and the Iles of *Scilley*, being about thirtie miles, to this day retaineth that name, in Corniſh *Lethowſow*, and carrieth continually an equall depth of fortie or ſixtie fathom (a thing not vſuall in the Seas proper Dominion) ſaue that about the midway, there lieth a Rocke, which at low water diſcouereth his head. They terme it the Gulfe, ſuiting thereby the other name of *Scilla*. Fiſhermen alſo caſting their hookes thereabouts, haue drawn vp peeces of doores and windowes. Moreouer, the ancient name of Saint *Michaels Mount*, was *Caraclowſe in Cowſe*, in Engliſh, *The hoare Rocke in the Wood:* which now is at euerie floud incompaſſed by the Sea, and yet at ſome low ebbes, rootes of mightie trees are diſcryed in the ſands about it. The like ouerflowing hath happened in *Plymmouth* Hauen, and diuers other places.

Commodities of the ſite.

In this ſituation, though nature hath ſhouldred out *Cornwall* into the fartheſt part of the Realme, and ſo beſieged it with the Ocean, that, as a demie Iland in an Iland, the Inhabitants find but one way of iſſue by land: yet hath ſhee in ſome good meaſure, counteruailed ſuch diſaduantage, through placing it, both neere vnto, & in the trade way betwene *Wales*, *Ireland*, *Spaine*, *France*, & *Netherland*. The neereneſſe helpeth them, with a ſhorter cut, leſſe peril, and meaner charge, to vent forth & make returne of thoſe commodities, which their owne,

or either of thoſe Countries doe afford: the lying in the way, bringeth forraine ſhipping to claime ſuccour at their harbours, when, either outward, or homeward bound, they are checked by an Eaſt, South, or South-eaſt wind: and where the Horſe walloweth, ſome haires will ſtill remaine. Neither is it to bee paſſed ouer without regard, that theſe remote quarters, lie not ſo open to the inuaſions of forraine enemies, or ſpoyles of ciuil tumults, as other more inward parts of the Realme, which being ſeated neerer the heart, are ſooner ſought, and eaſlyer ranſacked in ſuch troubleſome times: or if the Countries long naked ſides, offer occaſion of landing to any aduerſe ſhipping, her forementioned inward naturall ſtrength, increaſed by ſo many Lanes and Incloſures, ſtraightneth the ſame to a preying onely vpon the outward Skirts by ſome pettie fleetes: For the danger of farder piercing, will require the protection of a greater force for execution, then can there be counteruailed with the benefit of any bootie, or conqueſt, were they ſure to preuaile. And if to bee free from a dammage, may paſſe for a commoditie, I can adde, that the far diſtance of this Countie from the Court, hath heretofore afforded it a Superſedeas from takers & Purueyours: for if they ſhould fetch any prouiſion from thence, well it might be masked with the viſard of her Highnes prerogatiue, but the ſame would verie ſlenderly turne to the benefit of her Majeſties houſe keeping: for the fouleneſſe and vneaſineſſe of the waies, the little mould of *Corniſh* cattel, and the great expence of driuing them, would defaulke as much from the iuſt price to the Queene, at the deliuering, as it did from the owners at the

the taking. Beſides that, her Highneſſe ſhipping ſhould heerethrough bee defrauded of often ſupplies, which theſe parts afford vnto them.

Vpon which reaſons, ſome of the Purueyours attempts, heretofore through the ſuite of the Countrie, the ſollicitation of Sir *Richard Gremuile*, the credite of the Lord Warden, and the graciouſneſſe of our Soueraigne, were reuoked and ſuppreſſed, and the ſame vnder her Highneſſe priuie Seale confirmed. Notwithſtanding, when her Majeſtie made her pleaſure afterward knowne, that ſhee would have a generall contribution from euerie Shire, for redeeming this exemption, *Cornwall* oppoſing dutie againſt reaſon, or rather accompting dutie a reaſon ſufficient, yeelded to vndergoe a proportionable rate of the burthen. So they compounded to furniſh ten Oxen after Michaelmas for thirtie pound price; to which, by another agreement with the Officers, they ſhould adde fortie markes of their owne. Vpon halfe a yeeres warning either partie might repent the bargaine. This held for a while; but within a ſhort ſpace, either the careleſneſſe of the Iuſtices in impoſing this rate, or the negligence of the Conſtables in collecting it, or the backwardneſſe of the Inhabitants in paying the ſame, or all theſe together ouerſlipped the time, and withheld the ſatisfaction. Hereon downe comes a Meſſenger with ſharpe letters from the Officers of the Greene cloth. The concluſion enſued, that his charges muſt bee borne, and an higher price diſburſed for the ſupplie. Thus it fareth too and fro, and the *Corniſhmen* ſeeme to hold a Wolfe by the eares: for to make payment the people are unwilling, as in a charge heretofore vnuſuall, to vndergoe the mana-

ging hereof, the Iuſtices ſtrayne courteſie, as in a matter nothing plauſible, and appertaining to ouer-many partners, for the well effecting, and yet to breake they are both afraid, ſuſpecting that a heauier load will follow, if this compoſition be once ſet at large.

Diſcommodities of the ſite.

Theſe commodities goe not vnaccompanied with their inconueniences: for to *Cornwall* alſo hath *Pandora's* Boxe beene opened. One is, that the farre diſtance from the higher ſeates of Iuſtice, rippeth a wider gap to intruding iniuries, and increaſeth the charge and time of procuring their redreſſe. Which due occaſion of diſcouragement, the worſt conditioned, and leaſt clienteed Petiuoguers, doe yet (vnder the ſweet baite of revenge) convert to a more plentiful proſecution of actions. The ordinarie trade of theſe men is, where they perceiue a ſparke of diſpleaſure kindling, to increaſe the flame with their bellowes of perſwaſion. Hath ſuch a one abuſed you, ſaith he? Anger him a little, that breaking out into ſome outragious words, you may take aduantage thereof; and you ſhall ſee how we will hamper him: I warrant you he ſhall fetch an errand to *London*, & beare part of your charges too. After the game hath beene brought in by this Winleſſe, the poore ſoule is bound not to releaſe his aduerſarie, without his Attournies conſent, who plieth the matter with ſo good a ſtomack, as hee eateth the kernell, whileſt they fight about the ſhell. At laſt, when the fountaine of his Clients purſe is drawne drie, by his extrauagant fees of *Pro conſilio, pro expeditione, pro amicitia Vicecomitis, &c.* beſides the packing betweene the Vnderſheriffe and him, of docketing out Writs neuer ſued foorth, the mediation of friends muſt ſhut up the matter in a comprimiſe. Another diſcom-

commoditie groweth, that whereas *London* furniſheth all prouiſions (euen Tynne, and ſuch other ariſing in the ſame Countrie) of beſt ſtuffe, faſhion, ſtore, and cheapneſſe: the hard procuring, and farre carriage, addeth an extraordinarie increaſe of price to the *Corniſh* buyers: and for matters of benefit, or preferment, by ſuits at Court, either the oportunitie is paſt, before notice can arriue ſo far: or the following there, and loſſe the whiles at home, will require a great and aſſured gaine in the principall, to warrant the hope of a ſauing bargaine in the appurtenance.

Touching the temperature of *Cornwall*, the ayre thereof is cleanſed, as with bellowes, by the billowes, and flowing and ebbing of the Sea, and therethrough becommeth pure, and ſubtill, and, by conſequence, healthfull. So as the Inhabitants doe ſeldome take a ruthful and reauing experience of thoſe harmes, which infectious diſeaſes vſe to carrie with them. But yet I haue noted, that this ſo piercing an ayre, is apter to preſerue then recouer health, eſpecially in any languiſhing ſickneſſe which hath poſſeſſed ſtrangers: neither know I, whether I may impute to this goodneſſe of the ayre, that vpon the returne of our fleete from the *Portugall* action, 1589. the diſeaſes which the Souldiers brought home with them, did grow more grieuous, as they carried the ſame farther into the land, then it fell out at *Plymmouth*, where they landed: for there the ſame was, though infectious, yet not ſo contagious, and though peſtilentiall, yet not the verie peſtilence, as afterwards it proued in other places. *Temperature.*

The Spring viſiteth not theſe quarters ſo timely, as the Eaſterne parts. Summer imparteth a verie temperate *Spring.* *Summer.*

rate heat, recompencing his ſlow foſtering of the fruits,
Autumne. with their kindly ripening. Autumne bringeth a ſomewhat late Harueſt, ſpecially to the middle of the Shire, where they ſeldome inne their Corne before Mi-
Winter. chaelmas. Winter, by reaſon of the Southes neere neighbourhead, and Seas warme breath, fauoureth it with a milder cold then elſewhere, ſo as, vpon both coaſtes, the Froſt and Snow come verie ſeldome, and make a ſpeedie departure. This notwithſtanding, the Countrie is much ſubiect to ſtormes, which fetching a large courſe in the open Sea, doe from thence violently aſſault the dwellers at land, and leaue them vncouered houſes, pared hedges, and dwarfe growne trees, as witneſſes of their force and furie: yea, euen the hard ſtones, and yron barres of the windowes, doe fret to be ſo continually grated. One kind of theſe ſtormes, they call a flaw, or flaugh, which is a mightie gale of wind, paſsing ſuddainely to the ſhore, and working ſtrong effects, vpon whatſoeuer it incountreth in his way.

Earth. The *Corniſh* ſoyle, for the moſt part, is lifted vp into many hils, ſome great, ſome little of quantitie, ſome
Forme. ſteepe, ſome eaſie for aſcent, and parted in ſunder by ſhort and narrow vallies. A ſhallow earth dooth couer their outſide, the ſubſtance of the reſt, conſiſteth ordinarily in Rockes and Shelfe, which maketh them hard for manurance, & ſubiect to a drie Summers parching.
Qualitie. The middle part of the Shire (ſauing the incloſures about ſome few Townes and Villages) lieth waſte and open, ſheweth a blackiſh colour, beareth Heath and ſpirie Graſſe, and ſerueth in a maner, onely to Summer Cattel. That which bordereth vpon either ſide of the Sea, through the Inhabitants good husbandrie, of incloſing,

closing, sanding, and other dressing, carrieth a better hue, and more profitable qualitie. Meadow ground it affoordeth little, pasture for Cattell and Sheepe, store enough, Corne ground plentie.

Hils of greatest name and height are, *Hinxten*, *Rowtor*, *Brownwelly*, *S. Agnes*, *Haynborough*, the foure *Boroughs*, *Roche*, *Carnbray*, and the two *Castellan Danis*. *Hils.*

In the rest of this earthy description, I will begin with such mynerals as her bowels yeeld forth, and then passe on to those things, of growing, and feeling life, which vpon her face doe relieue themselues.

These mynerals are not so deepe buried by nature in the entrailes of the Earth, nor so closely couched amongst the Rockes, but that desire of gaine with the instrument of Art can digge them vp: they may bee diuided into stones and mettals. *Mineralls.*

Quarrie stones are of sundrie sorts, and serue to diuers purposes. For walling, there are rough, and *Slate*: the rough maketh speedier building, the *Slate* surer. For Windowes, Dornes, and Chimnies, Moore stone carrieth chiefest reckoning. That name is bestowed on it, by the Moores or waste ground, where the same is found in great quantitie, either lying vpon the ground, or verie little vnder. This stone answereth the charge of fetching, with the fairenes of his whitish colour, containing certaine glimmering sparkles, and counteruaileth his great hardnesse in working, with the profit of long endurance, nature hauing ordained the same, as of purpose, to withstand the fretting weather. There are also three other sorts of stones, seruing to the same vse, and hewed with lesse, though differing labour: *Pentuan* digged out of the Sea Cliffes, and in colour *Stones.*

ſomewhat reſembleth gray Marble, *Caracclouſe* blacke, not vnlike the Ieat; the third taken out of inland Quarries, and not much differing from the Eaſterne free ſtone.

Peeble. The Sea ſtrond alſo in many places, affordeth Peeble-ſtones, which waſhed out of the earth, or falling from the Rockes, and there lying looſe, are, by often rolling of the waues, wrought to a kind of roundneſſe, and ſerue verie handſomely for pauing of ſtreetes and Courts.

Slate. For couering of Houſes there are three ſorts of *Slate*, which from that vſe take the name of Healing-ſtones. The firſt and beſt Blew: the ſecond, Sage-leafe coloured, the third and meaneſt Gray. The Blew, and ſo the reſt, are commonly found vnder the walling *Slate*, when the depth hath brought the workmen to the water. This *Slate* is in ſubſtance thinne, in colour faire, in waight light, in laſting ſtrong, and generally carrieth ſo good regard, as (beſides the ſupplie for home prouiſion) great ſtore is yeerely conueied by ſhipping both to other parts of the Realme, and alſo beyond the Seas, into *Britaine* and *Netherland*.

Lyme ſtones. They make Lyme, moreouer, of another kind of Marle ſtone, either by burning a great quantitie thereof together, with a feruent fire of Furze, or by maintaining a continuall, though leſſer heate, with ſtone Cole in ſmaller Kils: this is accompted the better cheape, but that yeeldeth the whiter Lyme.

Mettals. Touching mettals: Copper is found in ſundrie places, but with what gaine to the ſearchers, I haue not beene curious to enquire, nor they haſtie to reueale. For at one Mine (of which I tooke view) the Owre was

ſhipped

ſhipped to bee refined in *Wales*, either to ſaue coſt in the fewell, or to conceale the profit.

Neither hath nature denyed Siluer to *Cornwall*, *Siluer.* though *Cicero* excluded the ſame out of all *Britaine*: and if wee may beleeve our Chroniclers reports, who ground themſelues vpon authenticall Records, king *Edward* the firſt, and king *Edward* the third, reaped ſome good benefit therof. But for our preſent experience, what ſhe proffereth with the one hand, ſhee ſeemeth to pull backe with the other, whereof ſome Gentlemen not long ſithence, made triall to their loſſe: howbeit, neither are they diſcouraged by this ſucceſſe, nor others from the like attempt.

Tynners doe alſo find little hoppes of Gold amongſt *Gold.* their Owre, which they keepe in quils, and ſell to the Goldſmithes oftentimes with little better gaine, then *Glaucus* exchange.

Yea it is not altogether barren of precious ſtones, *Dyamonds.* and Pearle: for Dyamonds are in many places found cleauing to thoſe Rockes, out of which the Tynne is digged: they are poliſhed, ſquared, and pointed by nature: their quantitie from a Peaſe, to a Walnut: in blackneſſe and hardneſſe they come behind the right ones, and yet I haue knowne ſome of them ſet on ſo good a foile, as at firſt ſight, they might appoſe a not vnskilfull Lapidarie.

The Pearle (though here not aptly raunged) breed *Pearle.* in bigge Oyſters, and Muſcles, greater in quantitie, then acceptable for goodneſſe, as neither round nor Orient. Perhaps *Cæſar* ſpoyled the beſt beds, when he made that gay Coate of them, to preſent his graundame *Venus*.

Cornwall is alſo not altogether deſtitute of Agates *Agates.*

Corall. and white Corall, as by credible relation I haue learned.

Tynne. But why ſeeke wee in corners for pettie commodities, when as the onely mynerall of *Corniſh* Tynne, openeth ſo large a field to the Countries benefit? this is in working ſo pliant, for ſight ſo faire, and in vſe ſo neceſſarie, as thereby the Inhabitants gaine wealth, the Marchants trafficke, and the whole Realme a reputation: and with ſuch plentie therof hath God ſtuffed the bowels of this little Angle, that (as *Aſtiages* dreamed of his daughter) it ouerfloweth England, watereth Chriſtendome, and is deriued to a great part of the world beſides. In trauailing abroad, in tarrying at home, in eating and drinking, in doing ought of pleaſure or neceſſitie, Tynne, either in his owne ſhape, or transformed into other faſhions, is alwayes requiſite, alwayes readie for our ſeruice: but I ſhall rather diſgrace, then endeere it by mine ouer-weake commendation, and ſooner tire my ſelfe, then draw the fountaine of his praiſes drie. Let this therefore ſuffice, that it cannot bee of meane price, which hath found, with it, Dyamonds, amongſt it Gold, and in it Siluer.

The *Corniſh* Tynners hold a ſtrong imagination, that in the withdrawing of *Noahs* floud to the Sea, the ſame tooke his courſe from Eaſt to Weſt, violently breaking vp, and forcibly carrying with it, the earth, trees, and Rocks, which lay any thing looſely, neere the vpper face of the ground. To confirme the likelihood of which ſuppoſed truth, they doe many times digge vp whole and huge Timber trees, which they conceiue at that deluge to haue beene ouerturned and whelmed: but whether then, or ſithence, probable it is, that ſome

ſuch

ſuch cauſe produced this effect. Hence it commeth, that albeit the Tynne lay couched at firſt in certaine ſtrakes amongſt the Rockes, like a tree, or the veines in a mans bodie, from the depth whereof the maine *Load* ſpreadeth out his branches, vntill they approach the open ayre: yet they haue now two kinds of Tynne workes, *Stream*, and *Load*: for (ſay they) the foremencioned floud, carried together with the moued Rockes and earth, ſo much of the *Load* as was incloſed therein, and at the aſſwaging, left the ſame ſcattered here and there in the vallies and ryuers, where it paſſed; which being ſought and digged, is called *Streamworke*: under this title, they compriſe alſo the Moore workes, growing from the like occaſion. They maintaine theſe workes, to haue beene verie auncient, and firſt wrought by the *Iewes* with Pickaxes of Holme, Boxe, and Harts horne: they prooue this by the name of thoſe places yet enduring, to wit, *Attall Sarazin*, in Engliſh, the *Iewes offcaſt*, and by thoſe tooles daily found amongſt the rubble of ſuch workes. And it may well be, that as Akornes made good bread, before *Ceres* taught the vſe of Corne; and ſharpe Stones ſerued the *Indians* for Kniues, vntill the *Spaniards* brought them Iron: ſo in the infancie of knowledge, theſe poore inſtruments for want of better did ſupplie a turne. There are alſo taken vp in ſuch works, certaine little tooles heads of Braſſe, which ſome terme Thunder-axes, but they make ſmall ſhew of any profitable vſe. Neither were the *Romanes* ignorant of this trade, as may appeare by a braſſe Coyne of *Domitian's*, found in one of theſe workes, and fallen into my hands: and perhaps vnder one of thoſe *Flauians*, the *Iewiſh* workmen made here their firſt arriuall.

Kinds of workes.

Finding the works. They diſcouer theſe workes, by certaine Tynne-ſtones, lying on the face of the ground, which they terme *Shoad*, as ſhed from the maine *Load*, and made ſomwhat ſmooth and round, by the waters waſhing & wearing. Where the finding of theſe affordeth a tempting likelihood, the Tynners goe to worke, caſting vp trenches before them, in depth 5. or 6. foote more or leſſe, as the looſe ground went, & three or foure in breadth, gathering vp ſuch *Shoad*, as this turning of the earth doth offer to their ſight. If any ryuer thwart them, and that they reſolve to ſearch his bed, hee is trained by a new channell from his former courſe. This yeeldeth a ſpeedie and gaineful recompence to the aduenturers of the ſearch, but I hold it little beneficiall to the owners of the ſoyle. For thoſe low grounds, beforetime fruitfull, hauing herethrough their wrong ſide turned outwards, accuſe the Tynners iniurie by their ſucceeding barrenneſſe.

Stream-workes.

Load-workes. To find the *Loadworkes*, their firſt labour is alſo imployed in ſeeking this *Shoad*, which either lieth open on the graſſe, or but ſhallowly couered. Hauing found any ſuch, they coniecture by the ſight of the ground, which way the floud came that brought it thither, and ſo giue a geſſe at the place whence it was broken off. There they *ſincke a Shaft*, or pit of fiue or ſixe foote in length, two or three foote in breadth, and ſeuen or eight foote in depth, to proue whether they may ſo meete with the *Load*. By this *Shaft*, they alſo diſcerne which was the quicke ground (as they call it) that mooued with the floud, and which the firme, wherein no ſuch *Shoad* doth lie. If they miſſe the *Load* in one place, they *ſincke* a like *Shaft* in another beyond that, commonly farther

vp

vp towards the hill, and ſo a third and fourth, vntil they light at laſt vpon it. But you may not conceiue, that euerie likelyhood doth euer proue a certaintie: for diuers haue beene hindered, through beſtowing charges in ſeeking, and not finding, and many vndone in finding, and not ſpeeding, whiles a faire ſhow, tempting them to much coſt, hath, in the end, fayled in ſubſtance, and made the aduenturers Banckrupt of their hope and purſe.

Some have found Tynne-workes of great vallew, through meanes no leſſe ſtrange, then extraordinarie, tow it, by dreames. As in *Edward* the ſixts time, a Gentlewoman, heire to one *Treſculierd*, and wife to *Lanine*, dreamed, that a man of ſeemely perſonage told her, how in ſuch a Tenement of her Land, ſhee ſhould find ſo great ſtore of Tynne, as would ſerue to inrich both her ſelfe and her poſteritie. This ſhee reuealed to her husband: and hee, putting the ſame in triall, found a worke, which in foure yeeres, was worth him welneere ſo many thouſand pounds. Moreouer, one *Taprel* lately liuing, & dwelling in the Pariſh of the hundred of *Weſt*, call'd *S. Niot*, by a like dreame of his daughter (ſee the lucke of women) made the like aſſay, met with the effect, farmed the worke of the vnwitting Lord of the ſoyle, and grew thereby to good ſtate of wealth. The ſame report paſſeth as currant, touching ſundrie others; but I will not bind any mans credite, though, that of the Authors haue herein ſwayed mine: and yet he that will afford his eare to Aſtrologers and naturall Philoſophers, ſhall haue it filled with many diſcourſes, of the conſtellation of the heauens, and the conſtitution of mens bodies, fitting to this purpoſe. *Dreames.*

New working. There are, that leauing theſe trades of new ſearching, doe take in hand ſuch old *Stream* and *Loadworks*, as by the former aduenturers haue beene giuen ouer, and oftentimes they find good ſtore of Tynne, both in the rubble caſt vp before, as alſo in veines which the firſt workmen followed not. From hence there groweth a diuerſitie in opinion, amongſt ſuch Gentlemen, as by iudgement and experience, can looke into theſe matters; ſome of them ſuppoſing that the Tynne groweth; and others, that it onely ſeparateth from the conſumed offall. But whoſoeuer readeth that which *Francis Leandro* hath written touching the yron mynerals, in the Ile of *Elba*, will cleaue perhaps to a third conceite: for hee auoucheth, that the trenches, out of which the Owre there is digged, within twentie or thirtie yeeres, become alike ful againe of the ſame mettall, as at firſt, & he confirmeth it by ſutable examples, borrowed from *Clearchus*, of Marble, in *Paros Iland*, and of Salt, in *India*, deducing thence this reaſon, that the ayre and water repleniſhing the voide roome, through the power of the vniuerſall agent, and ſome peculiar celeſtiall influence, are turned into the ſelfe ſubſtance; and ſo by conſequence, neither the Owre groweth, nor the earth conſumeth away: and this opinion, *Munſter* in his *Coſmographie*, doth ſeeme to vnderprop, affirming, that neere the Citie of *Apolonia* in *Dalmatia*, the veines whence Braſſe is digged, are filled in like maner. So doth he report, that neere *Ptolomais*, there lieth a round valley, out of which glaſſie Sand being taken, the winds fill the pit againe, from the upper part of the adioyning mountaines; which matter is conuerted into the former ſubſtance, and that euen Mettals throwne into this place, doe vnder-

Deſcr. Ital.

vndergoe the like *Metamorphoſis.* *Colour.*

The colour both of the *Shoad* and *Load*, reſembleth his bed, as the Sea ſand doth the Cliffes, and is ſo diuerſified to reddiſh, blackiſh, duskie, and ſuch other earthy colours.

If the *Load* wherein the Tynne lieth, carrieth a foote and halfe in breadth, and be not ouerbarren, it is accompted a verie rich worke: but commonly the ſame exceedeth not a foote, vnleſſe many *Loads* runne together. *Bigneſſe.*

When the new found worke intiſeth with probabilitie of profit, the diſcouerer doth commonly aſſociate himſelfe with ſome more partners, becauſe the charge amounteth moſtly verie high for any one mans purſe, except lined beyond ordinarie, to reach vnto: and if the worke doe faile, many ſhoulders will more eaſily ſupport the burthen. Theſe partners conſiſt either of ſuch Tinners as worke to their owne behoofe, or of ſuch aduenturers as put in hired labourers. The hirelings ſtand at a certaine wages, either by the day, which may be about eight pence, or for the yeere, being betweene foure and ſixe pound, as their deſeruing can driue the bargaine: at both which rates they muſt find themſelues. *Maner of ſetting on worke aduenturers.* *Hire.*

If the worke carrie ſome importance, and require the trauaile of many hands, that hath his name, and they their Ouerſeer, whome they terme their Captaine: ſuch are the *Pel, Whilancleuth*, in Engliſh, *The worke of the Ditches: Pulſtean*, that is, *The myrie head: Crueg braaz, The great Borough*: *Saint Margets*, and many ſurnamed *Balls*, which betoken the Vales where the works are ſet on foote.

Captaine. The Captaines office bindeth him to ſort ech workman his taske, to ſee them applie their labour, to make timely prouiſion, for binding the worke with frames of Timber, if need exact it, to place Pumpes for drawing of water, and to giue ſuch other directions. In moſt places, their toyle is ſo extreame, as they cannot endure it aboue foure houres in a day, but are ſucceeded by ſpels: the reſidue of the time, they weare out at Coytes, Kayles, or like idle exerciſes. Their Kalender alſo alloweth them more Holy-dayes, then are warranted by the Church, our lawes, or their owne profit.

Tooles. Their ordinarie tooles, are a Pick-axe of yron, about ſixteene inches long, ſharpned at the one end to pecke, and flat-headed at the other, to driue certaine little yron Wedges, wherewith they cleaue the Rockes. They haue alſo a broad Shouell, the vtter part of yron, the middle of Timber, into which the ſtaffe is ſlopewiſe faſtned.

Maner of working. Their maner of working in the Loadmines, is to follow the *Load* as it lieth, either ſidelong, or downe-right: both waies the deeper they ſincke, the greater they find the *Load*. When they light vpon a ſmal veine, or chance to leeſe the *Load* which they wrought, by meanes of certaine ſtrings that may hap to croſſe it, they begin at another place neere-hand, and ſo draw by geſſe to the maine *Load* againe. If the *Load* lie right downe, they follow it ſometimes to the depth of fortie or fiftie fathome. Theſe Loadworkes, *Diod. Sic. l.* 5. *cap.* 8. ſeemeth to point at, where hee ſaith, that the Inhabitants of *Velerium Promontorie*, digge vp Tin out of rockie ground. Fromſome of their bottomes you ſhal at noone dayes diſcrie the Starres: the workmen are let down and taken

vp

vp in a Stirrup, by two men who wind the rope.

If the *Load* lie ſlope-wiſe, the Tynners digge a conuenient depth, and then paſſe forward vnder ground, ſo farre as the ayre will yeeld them breathing, which, as it beginneth to faile, they *ſinke* a *Shaft* downe thither from the top, to admit a renewing vent, which notwithſtanding, their worke is moſt by Candle-light. In theſe paſſages, they meete ſometimes with verie looſe earth, ſometimes with exceeding hard Rockes, and ſomtimes with great ſtreames of water. *Conueyance.*

The looſe Earth is propped by frames of Timber-worke, as they go, and yet now and then falling downe, either preſſeth the poore workmen to death, or ſtoppeth them from returning. To part the Rockes, they haue the foremencioned Axes, and Wedges, with which, moſtly, they make ſpeedie way, and yet (not ſeldome) are ſo tied by the teeth, as a good workman ſhall hardly be able to hew three foote, in the ſpace of ſo many weekes. While they thus play the Moldwarps, vnſauorie Damps doe here and there diſtemper their heads, though not with ſo much daunger in the conſequence, as annoyance for the preſent. *Looſe earth.* *Rockes.* *Damps.*

For conueying away the Water, they pray in aide of ſundry deuices, as Addits, Pumps & wheeles, driuen by a ſtreame, and interchangeably filling, and emptying two Buckets, with many ſuch like: all which notwithſtanding, the Springs ſo incroche vpon theſe inuentions, as in ſundrie places they are driuen to keepe men, and ſome-where horſes alſo at worke both day & night, without ceaſing, and in ſome all this will not ſerue the turne. For ſupplying ſuch hard ſeruices, they haue alwaies freſh men at hand. *Water.*

Addit. They cal it the bringing of an Addit, or Audit, when they begin to trench without, and carrie the ſame thorow the ground to the Tynworke, ſomewhat deeper then the water doth lie, thereby to giue it paſſage away.

This Addit, they either fetch athwart the whole *Load*, or right from the braunch where they worke, as the next valley miniſtreth fitteſt oportunitie, for ſooneſt cutting into the Hil: and therfore a Gentleman of good knowledges, deduceth this name of Addit, *Ab aditu ad aquas*. Surely the practice is cunning in deuice, coſtly in charge, and long in effecting: and yet, when all is done, many times the *Load* falleth away, and they may ſing with *Auguſtus* bird, *Opera & impenſa periit*. If you did ſee how aptly they caſt the ground, for conueying the water, by compaſſings and turnings, to ſhunne ſuch hils & vallies as let them, by their two much height or lowneſſe, you would wonder how ſo great skill could couch in ſo baſe a Cabbin, as their (otherwiſe) thicke clouded braines.

Maner of dreſſing. As much almoſt dooth it exceede credite, that the Tynne, for and in ſo ſmall quantitie, digged vp with ſo great toyle, and paſſing afterwards thorow the managing of ſo many hands, ere it come to ſale, ſhould be any way able to acquite the coſt: for being once brought *Breaking.* aboue ground in the ſtone, it is firſt broken in peeces with hammers; and then carryed, either in waynes, or *Stamping.* on horſes backs, to a ſtamping mill, where three, and in ſome places ſixe great logges of timber, bound at the ends with yron, and lifted vp and downe by a wheele, driuen with the water, doe breake it ſmaller. If the *Drying.* ſtones be ouer-moyſt, they are dried by the fire in an yron cradle or grate.

From

From the ſtamping *mill*, it paſſeth to the crazing *mil*, which betweene two grinding ſtones, turned alſo with a water-wheele, bruſeth the ſame to a fine ſand: howbeit, of late times they moſtly vſe wet ſtampers, & ſo haue no need of the crazing *mils* for their beſt ſtuffe, but only for the cruſt of their tayles. *Crazing.*

The ſtreame, after it hath forſaken the *mill*, is made to fall by certayne degrees one ſomwhat diſtant from another; vpon each of which, at euery diſcent lyeth a greene turfe, three or foure foote ſquare, and one foote thick. On this the Tinner layeth a certayne portion of the ſandie Tinne, and with his ſhouell ſoftly toſſeth the ſame to and fro, that through this ſtirring, the water which runneth ouer it, may waſh away the light earth from the Tinne, which of a heauier ſubſtance lyeth faſt on the turfe. Hauing ſo clenſed one portion, he ſetteth the ſame aſide, and beginneth with another, vntil his labour take end with his taske. The beſt of thoſe turfes (for all ſorts ſerue not) are fetched about two miles to the Eaſtwards of *S. Michaels Mount*, where at a low water they caſt aſide the ſand, and dig them vp: they are full of rootes of trees, and on ſome of them nuts haue beene found, which confirmeth my former aſſertion of the ſeas intruſion. After it is thus waſhed, they put the remnant into a woodden diſh, broad, flat, and round, being about two foote ouer, and hauing two handles faſtened at the ſides, by which they ſoftly ſhogge the ſame to and fro in the water betweene their legges, as they ſit ouer it, vntill whatſoeuer of the earthie ſubſtance that was yet left, be flitted away. Some of later time, with a ſleighter inuention, andlighter labour, doe cauſe certaine boyes to ſtir it vp and downe with their *Waſhing.*

feete, which worketh the ſame effect: the reſidue, after this often clenſing, they call blacke Tynne, which is proportionably diuided to euerie of the aduenturers, when the Lords part hath beene firſt deducted vpon the whole.

Sharing blacke Tynne.

Melting. Then doth each man carrie his portion to the blowing houſe, where the ſame is melted with Char-coale fire, blowne by a great paire of Bellowes, mooued with a water-wheele, and ſo caſt into peeces of a long and thicke ſquareneſſe, from three hundred to foure hundred pound waight, at which time the owners marke is ſet thereupon. The laſt remooue, is to the place of Coynage, which I ſhall touch hereafter. I haue alreadie told you, how great charge the Tynner vndergoeth, before he can bring his *Owre* to this laſt mill: whereto if you adde his care and coſt, in buying the wood for this ſeruice, in felling, framing, and piling it to bee burned, in fetching the ſame, when it is coaled, through ſuch farre, foule, and cumberſome wayes, to the blowing houſe, together with the blowers, two or three Moneths extreame and increaſing labour, ſweltring heate, danger of skalding their bodies, burning the houſes, caſting away the worke, and laſtly their ugly countenances, tanned with ſmoake, and beſmeared with ſweate: all theſe thinges (I ſay) being duely conſidered, I know not whether you would more maruaile, either whence a ſufficient gaine ſhould ariſe to counteruaile ſo manifold expences, or that any gaine could traine men to vndertake ſuch paines and perill. But there let vs leaue them, ſince their owne will doth bring them thither. During the Tinnes thus melting in the blowing houſe, diuers light ſparkles thereof are by the forcible wind,

wind, which the bellows ſendeth forth, driuen vp to the thatched roofe. For which cauſe the owners doe once in ſeuen or eight yeeres, burne thoſe houſes, and find ſo much of this light Tynne in the aſhes, as payeth for the new building, with a gainefull ouerplus. A ſtrange practiſe (certes) for thrifts ſake, to ſet our houſe on fire. Others doe frame the Tunnels of the Chimnies verie large and ſlope, therein to harbour theſe ſparkles, and ſo ſaue the burning. This caſualtie may bee worth the owner ſome ten pound by the yeere, or better, if his Mil haue ſtore of ſutors. But ſithence I gathered ſtickes to the building of this poore neſt, *Sir Francis Godolphin*, (whoſe kind helpe hath much aduanced this my playing labour) entertained a *Duch* mynerall man, and taking light from his experience, but building thereon farre more profitable concluſions of his owne inuention, hath practiſed a more ſauing way in theſe matters, and beſides, made Tynne with good profit, of that refuſe which the Tynners reiected as nothing worth.

We will now proceede, to take a view of the orders and cuſtomes moſt generaliy vſed among the Tynners.

Their workes, both *Streame* and *Load*, lie either in ſeuerall, or in waſtrell, that is, in encloſed grounds, or in commons. In *Seuerall*, no man can ſearch for Tynne, without leaue firſt obtained from the Lord of the ſoile; who, when any Myne is found, may worke it wholly himſelfe, or aſſociate partners, or ſet it out at a farme certaine, or leaue it vnwrought at his pleaſure. In *Waſtrell*, it is lawfull for any man to make triall of his fortune that way, prouided, that hee acknowledge the Lordes right, by ſharing out vnto him a certaine part, which they call toll: a cuſtome ſauouring more of

Seuerall.

Waſtrel.

indifferencie, then the Tynners conſtitutions in *Deuon*, which inable them to digge for Tynne in any mans ground, incloſed, or vncloſed, without licence, tribute or ſatisfaction. Wherethrough it appeareth, that the Law-makers rather reſpected their owne benefit, then equitie, the true touch of all lawes. The *Waſtrel* workes are reckoned amongſt chattels, and may paſſe by word or Will. When a Myne is found in any ſuch place, the firſt diſcouerer aymeth how farre it is likely to extend, and then, at the foure corners of his limited proportion, diggeth vp three Turfes, and the like (if he liſt) on the ſides, which they terme *Bounding*, and within that compaſſe, euery other man is reſtrained from ſearching. Theſe bounds he is bound to renew once euerie yeere, as alſo in moſt places to beſtow ſome time in working the Myne, otherwiſe hee loſeth this priuiledge. The worke thus found and bounded, looke how many men doe labour therein, ſo many *Doales* or ſhares they make thereof, and proportionably diuide the gaine and charges. The Lord of the ſoyle is moſt-where allowed libertie to place one workman in euerie fifteene for himſelfe, at like hand with the aduenturers, if hee be ſo diſpoſed.

Bounds.

Doales.

Meaſure. They meaſure their blacke Tynne, by the *Gill*, the *Topliffe*, the *Diſh* and the *Foote*, which containeth a pint, a pottell, a gallon, and towards two gallons.

Townes for Coynage. Townes ſpecially priuiledged for the Coynages, are *Helſton*, *Truro*, *Loſtwithiel*, and *Liskerd*.

Times. The times of Coynage come twiſe in the yeere, *Viz.* about *Midſummer* and *Michaelmas*: but becauſe it falleth out verie often, that the Tynne which is wrought, cannot be blowen and brought thither, againſt the limited dayes, there are,

are, in fauour of the Tynners, certaine later times assigned, which they terme Post-coynages. *Post-coynage.*

The officers deputed to manage this Coynage, are, *Porters*, to beare the Tynne, *Peizers* to weigh it, a *Steward*, *Comptroller*, and *Receiuer* to keepe the accompt, euerie of which haue entertainement from her Maiestie, and receiue a fee out of the coyned Tynne. *Officers.*

For the maner of *Coynage*: the Blockes or peeces of Tynne, are brought into a great roome ordained for that purpose, and there first peized, then tasted, that is, proued whether they be soft Tynne or hard, and after, marked with her Maiesties stampe. To the hard (lesse worth by fiftie shillings in the thousand than the soft) the letter *H.* is added, e're it come from the blowing house. Each thousand must answere fortie shillings to the Queene, which with the other incident fees being satisfied, then, and not before, it is lawfull for the owner to alienate and distract the same. *Coynage.*

But about the price there groweth much adoe, betweene the Marchants and the owners, before they can iumpe to an agreement. The Marchant vnfoldeth his packe of strange newes, which either he brought with him from *London* (where most of them dwell) or forged by the way, telling what great likelyhood there is of warres, what danger of Pirates at Sea, how much of the fore-bought Tynne lieth on their hands, &c. The owner, on the other side, stoppeth his eares against these charmes, answeres his newes with the *Spaniards*, *Credo en Dios*, encounters his reasons, with the present scarcitie and charges of getting and working Tynne, and so keeping vp the price, *Iniquum petit, ut æquum ferat.* In the end, after much bidding, and louing, varying, and *Price.*

delaying, commonly that Marchant who hath moſt money to beſtow, and that owner who hath moſt Tynne to ſell, doe make the price, at which rate the Marchant is bound to yeeld preſent payment for ſo much Tynne as ſhall be brought him, and, of neceſſitie, muſt bargaine for tenne thouſand at the leaſt. Others notwithſtanding are not bound to buy or ſell at this price, but euerie man left at libertie, to make his beſt market.

The Tynne ſo ſold, hath vſually amounted heretofore to the worth of thirtie or fortie thouſand pound in money, and carried price betweene twentie and thirtie pound the thouſand, ſometimes higher, and ſometimes lower, according to the quicke vent and aboundance, or the dead ſale and ſcarcitie; wherein yet ſome haue obſerued, that this ſo profitable, and vendible a marchandize, riſeth not to a proportionable enhauncement, with other leſſe beneficiall, and affected commodities, and they impute it partly to the Eaſterne buyers packing, partly to the owners not venting, and venturing the ſame.

Tynne Vſurie of Marchant Londoners.

Here I muſt either craue or take leaue of the *Londoners*, to lay open the hard dealing of their Tynne Marchants in this trade. When any Weſtern Gent. or perſon of accompt, wanteth money to defray his expences at *London*, he reſorteth to one of the Tynne Marchants of his acquaintance, to borrow ſome: but they ſhall as ſoone wreſt the Clubbe out of *Hercules* fiſt, as one penie out of their fingers, vnleſſe they giue bond for euerie twentie pound ſo taken in lone, to deliuer a thouſand pound waight of Tyn at the next Coynage, which ſhal be within two or three months, or at fartheſt with-

in

in halfe a yeere after. At which time the price of euerie thouſand, will not faile to be at leaſt twentie three, prehaps twentie fiue pound: yea, and after promiſe made, the party muſt be driuen (with ſome indignitie) to make three or foure errands to his houſe, ere hee ſhall get the money deliuered. In this ſort, ſome one Marchant will haue 5. hundred pound out beforehand, reaping thereby a double commoditie, both of exceſſiue gaine for his lone, and of aſſurance to bee ſerued with Tynne for his money. This they ſay is no *Vſurie*, forſooth, becauſe the price of Tynne is not certainely knowne beforehand: (for once onely within theſe twelue yeeres, of ſet purpoſe to eſcape the penaltie of the Law, they brought it a little vnder twentie pound the thouſand:) but if to take aboue fiftie in the hundred be extremitie, whatſoeuer name you liſt to giue it, this in truth can bee none other, then cutthroate and abominable dealing. I will not condemne all ſuch as vſe this trade, neither yet acquite thoſe who make greateſt pretence of zeale in Religion: and it may be, that ſome vpon by-reſpects, find ſomwhat friendly vſage in *Vſance*, at ſome of their hands: but the common voice ſaith, that *for the moſt part, they are naught all.*

Of Countrie dwellers.

And yet how bad ſoeuer this faſhion may iuſtly bee accompted, certaine of the ſame Countrymen do paſſe farre beyond it, as thus: The Marchant, that hee may ſtand aſſured to haue Tynne for his money, at the time of *Coynage* or deliuerance, beſides his trade of lone abouementioned, layeth out diuers ſummes beforehand, vnto certaine *Corniſhmen*, owners of Tynworkes, or otherwiſe of knowne ſufficiencie, who are bound to deliuer for the ſame, ſo many thouſands of Tynne, as

the money ſhal amount vnto, after the price agreed vpon at the *Coynages*. To theſe hungrie flies, the poore labouring Tynner reſorteth, deſiring ſome money before the time of his pay at the deliuerance: the other puts him off at firſt, anſwering he hath none to ſpare: in the end, when the poore man is driuen through neceſſitie to renew his ſuite, he fals to queſtioning, what hee will doe with the money. Saith the Tynner, I will buy bread and meate for my ſelfe and my houſhold, and ſhooes, hoſen, peticoates, & ſuch like ſtuffe for my wife and children. Suddenly herein, this owner becomes a pettie chapman: I will ſerue thee ſaith he: hee deliuers him ſo much ware as ſhall amount to fortie ſhillings, in which he cuts him halfe in halfe for the price, and foure nobles in money, for which the poore wretch is bound in *Darbyes* bonds, to deliuer him two hundred waight of Tynne at the next Coynage, which may then bee worth fiue pound or foure at the verie leaſt. And as miſchiefe ſtill creepes onward, this extreme dealing of the *London* Marchant and Countrie chapman, in white Tynne is imitated (or rather exceeded) by the wealthier ſort of Tynners themſelues in the blacke, by laying out their money after thus much the marke: which trade, though ſubtill and darke, I will open as plainely as I can.

A foote of blacke Tynne (as is before ſaid) containeth in meaſure two gallons; the waight vncertainely followeth the goodneſſe. A foote of good Moore-tyn, (which is counted the beſt ſort) will way about foureſcore pound. Of the Myne Tynne (which is meaner) fiftie two pound: of the worſt fiftie pound. Two pound of good blacke Tynne, being melted, will yeeld one of white:

white: twentie eight or thirtie foote of the beſt, fortie: of the middle, 52. of the meaneſt, a thouſand. Now the wealthier ſort of Tynners, laying out part of their money beforehand, buy this black Tynne of the poore labourers, after ſo much the marke: that is, looke how many markes there are in the price, made at the *Coynage* for the thouſand, ſo many two pence halfepenie, three pence, or foure pence, partly after the goodneſſe, and partly according to the hard conſcience of the one, and neceſſitie of the other, ſhal he haue for the foote: as if the price be twentie ſixe pound, thirteene ſhillings & foure pence the thouſand, therein are fortie markes: then ſhall the poore Tynner receiue of him who dealeth moſt friendly, for euerie foote of his beſt blacke tynne (of which as was ſaid, about thirtie will make a thouſand) fortie times foure pence: *viz.* thirteene ſhillings and foure pence, which amounteth to twentie pound the thouſand: whereas that foote at the price, is worth aboue fiue pence the marke. Likewiſe will hee pay for the meaner blacke Tynne (of which about fortie foote will make a thouſand) three pence the marke, which is ten ſhillings the foote, and ſo ſhall he haue alſo after twentie pound for the thouſand: for the worſe they giue leſſe, rateably. By which proportion, how vncertaine ſo euer the goodneſſe of the Tynne, or the greatneſſe of the price do fall, their gaine of a fourth part at leaſt riſeth alwaies certainly. Whereto adding, that they lay out beforehand but a portion of the money due, and that onely for ſome ſmall time, you ſhall find it grow to the higheſt degree of extremitie.

But whether it proceedeth from this hard dealing, or for that the Tynners whole familie giue themſelues

to a lazie kind of life, and depend only upon his labour and gaynes; which often ill ſucceeding aduentures, & ſuch ouer-deare bought Tynne daylie impaire, or from both theſe together; once it hath beene duly obſerued, that the parriſhes where Tynne is wrought, reſt in a meaner plight of wealth, then thoſe which want this dammageable commoditie: and that as by abandoning this trade, they amend, ſo by reuiuing the ſame, they decay againe; whereas husbandrie yeeldeth that certayne gaine in a mediocritie, which Tynneworkes rather promiſe, then performe in a larger meaſure.

Priuileges, and courſe of Iuſtice for Tynne cauſes.

Let vs now examine what courſe of Iuſtice is held for deciding ſuch controuerſies as befall in Tinne cauſes, and with what priuileges they are endowed and encouraged.

After ſuch time as the Iewes by their extreame dealing had worne themſelues, firſt out of the loue of the Engliſh inhabitants, and afterwards out of the land it ſelfe, and ſo left the mines vnwrought, it hapned, that certaine Gentlemen, being Lords of ſeuen tithings in *Blackmoore*, whoſe grounds were beſt ſtored with this Minerall, grewe deſirous to renew this benefit: and ſo vpon ſuit made to *Edmond* Earle of *Cornwal*, ſonne to *Richard* king of the *Romans*, they obtayned from him a

Charter.

Charter, with ſundrie Priuileges: amongſt which, it was graunted them to keepe a Court, and hold plea of all actions, life, lymme, and land excepted: in conſideration whereof, the ſayd Lords accorded to pay the Earle a halfpeny for euery pound of Tynne which ſhould be wrought; and that for better anſwering this taxe, the ſayd Tynne ſhould bee brought to certayne places purpoſely appointed, and there peized, coyned,

and

and kept, vntill the Earles due were satisfied. Againe, the Lords of these Tithings, were, for their parts, authorised to manage all Stannerie causes, and, for that intent, to hold Parliaments at their discretion, and in regard of their labour, there was allotted vnto them the toll-Tynne within those Tithings, which their successours doe yet enioy. This Charter was to be kept in one of the Church steeples, within those Tithings, and the Seale had a Pick-axe and Shouell in saultier grauen therein. This I receiued by report of the late master *William Carnsew*, a Gentleman of good qualitie, discretion, and learning, and well experienced in these mynerall causes, who auouched himselfe an eye-witnesse of that Charter, though now it bee not extant. Howbeit, I haue learned, that in former time, the Tynners obtained a Charter from king *Iohn*, and afterwards another from king *Edward* the first, which were againe expounded, confirmed and inlarged by Parliament, in the fiftieth yeere of *Edward* the third, and lastly strengthened by king *Henrie* the seuenth.

King *Edward* the firsts Charter, granteth them liberty of selling their Tynne, to their best behoofe. *Nisi* (saith he) *nos ipsi emere voluerimus*. Vpon which ground certaine persons in the Reignes of K. *Edward* 6. & Queene *Marie*, sought to make vse of this preemption, (as I haue beene enformed) but either crossed in the prosecution, or defeated in their expectation, gaue it ouer againe which vaine successe; could not yet discourage some others of later times from the like attempt, alleadging many reasons how it might proue beneficiall both to her Highnesse and the Countrie, and preiudiciall to none saue onely the Marchants, who practised a farre *Preemption.*

worſe kind of preemption, as hath beene before expreſſed. This for a while was hotely onſetted and a reaſonable price offered, but (vpon what ground I know not) ſoone cooled againe. Yet afterwards it receiued a ſecond life, and at Michaelmas terme 1599. the *Corniſhmen*, then in *London*, were called before ſome of the principal Lords of her Maieſties Council, and the matter there debated, by the Lord Warden, in behalfe of the Countrie, and certaine others deputed for the Marchants, who had ſet this ſuite on foote In the end it grew to a concluſion, and Articles were drawne and ſigned, but they alſo proued of void effect.

Laſt of all, the ſaid Lord Warden, in the beginning of Nouember 1600. called an aſſembly of Tynners at *Loſtwithiel*, the place accuſtomed, impanelled a Iurie of twentie foure Tynners, ſignified her Maieſties pleaſure both for a new impoſition of ſixe pound on euerie thouſand, that ſhould bee tranſported (ouer and aboue the former fortie ſhillings, and ſixteene ſhillings alreadie payable) as alſo that her Highneſſe would diſburſe foure thouſand pound in lone to the Tynners, for a yeres ſpace, and bee repayed in tynne at a certaine rate.

By the foreremembred ancient Charters, there is aſſigned a Warden of the Stanneries, who ſupplieth the place, both of a Iudge for Law, and of a Chauncellour for conſcience, and ſo taketh hearing of cauſes, either in *Forma iuris, or de iure & æquo.* Hee ſubſtituteth ſome Gentleman in the Shire of good calling and diſcretion, to be his *Vice-Warden*, from whome either partie, complainant or defendant, may appeale to him, as from him (a caſe of rare experience) to the Lords of the Councill, and from their Honours to her Maieſties perſon:

other

other appeale or remoouing to the common law they gaynſay.

The Gayle for *Stannery* cauſes is kept at *Loſtwithiel*, and that office is annexed to the Comptrolerſhip. *Gayle.*

The Tynners of the whole ſhire are deuided into foure quarters, two called *Moores*, of the places where the Tynne is wrought, *viz.* *Foy moore*, and *Blacke moore*: the other, *Tiwarnaill* and *Penwith*. To each of theſe is aſſigned by the L. Warden, a Steward, who keepeth his Court once in euery three weekes. They are termed *Stannery* Courts, of the latine word *Stannum*, in Engliſh Tynne, and hold plea of whatſoeuer action of debt or treſpaſſe, whereto any one dealing with blacke or white Tynne, either as plaintife or defendant, is a party. Their maner of triall conſiſteth in the verdict giuen by a Iurie of ſixe Tynners, according to which the Steward pronounceth iudgement. He that will ſpare credit to the common report, ſhall conceiue an ill opinion touching the ſlippings of both witneſſes and Iurours ſometimes in theſe Courts: For it is ſayd, that the witneſſes haue not ſticked now and then to faſten their euidence, rather for ſeruing a turne, then for manifeſting a truth, and that the Iurours verdict hath ſauoured more of affection then of reaſon, eſpecially, in controuerſies growne betweene ſtrangers and ſome of the ſame parts. And ſuch fault-finders voutch diuers cauſes of this partialitie: One, that when they are ſworne, they vſe to adde this word, *my conſcience*, as the *Romans* did their *Ex animi mei ſententia*, which is ſuſpected to imply a conceyted enlargement of their othe: Another, that the varietie of cuſtomes, which in euery place (welneere) differ one from another, yeeldeth them in a maner an vnlimited *Quarters.* *Iuries.*

ſcope, to auerre what they liſt, and ſo to cloſe the beſt Lawyers mouth with this one ſpeach, *Our cuſtome is contrary*. And laſtly, that they preſume upon a kind of impunity, becauſe theſe ſixe mens iuries fall not within compaſſe of the Star-chambers cenſure, and yet the L. Wardens haue now & then made the pillory puniſhment of ſome, a ſpectacle, example, and warning to the reſidue. For mine owne part, I can in theſe Tynne caſes, plead but a heareſay experience, and therefore will onely inferre, that as there is no ſmoke without a fire, ſo commonly the ſmoke is far greater then the fire. Strange it were, and not to be expected, that all poore Tynne Iurours and witneſſes, ſhould in ſuch a remote corner alwayes conforme themſelues to the preciſe rule of vprightneſſe, when we ſee in the open light of our publike aſſiſes, ſo many more iudicious and ſubſtantiall perſons now and then to ſwarue from the ſame.

In matters of important conſequence, appertayning to the whole *Stannery*, the L. Warden, or his Vnderwarden, vſeth to impannell a Iury of foure and twenty principall Tynners, which conſiſt of ſixe out of euery quarter, returnable by the Maiors of the foure *Stannery* townes, and whoſe acts doe bind the reſidue.

Things of life.

Next to the liueleſſe things, follow thoſe which pertake a growing life, and then a feeling.

Growing Matres.

The women and children in the Weſt part of *Cornwall*, doe vſe to make Mats of a ſmall and fine kinde of bents there growing, which for their warme and well wearing, are carried by ſea to *London* and other parts of the Realme, and ſerue to couer floores and wals. Theſe bents grow in ſandy fields, and are knit from ouer the head in narrow bredths after a ſtrange faſhion.

Of

Of herbes and rootes for the pot and medicine, *Cornishmen* enioy a like portion in proportion with other Shires, which ſomewhere alſo receiueth an increaſe by the ſowing & planting of ſuch as are brought thither from beyond the ſeas. The like may bee ſayd of rootes and ſallets for the table, ſaue that (I ſuppoſe) *Cornewall* naturally bringeth forth greater ſtore of *Seaholm* and *Sampire*, then is found in any other County of this Realme. The *Seaholme* roote preſerued eyther in ſirrup, or by canding, is accepted for a great reſtoratiue. Some of the gaully grounds doe alſo yeeld plenty of *Roſa ſolis*. Moreouer natures liberall hand decketh many of the ſea cliffes with wilde *Hiſſop*, *Sage*, *Pelamountayne*, *Maiorum*, *Roſemary*, and ſuch like well-ſauouring herbes. *Herbes.*

In times paſt, the *Corniſh* people gaue themſelues principally, (and in a maner wholly) to the ſeeking of Tynne, and neglected husbandry: ſo as the neighbours of *Deuon* and *Sommerſet* ſhires, hired their paſtures at a rent, and ſtored them with theyr owne cattell.

As for tillage, it came farre ſhort of feeding the Inhabitants mouthes, who were likewiſe ſupplyed weekely at their markets from thoſe places, with many hundred quarters of corne and horſeloades of bread. But when the Tynneworkes began to fayle, and the people to increaſe, this double neceſſitie draue them to play the good husbands, and to prouide corne of their owne. Labour brought plentie, plentie, cheapneſſe, and cheapneſſe ſought a vent beyond the ſeas, ſome by procuring licence, and more by ſtealth (if at leaſt the common brute doe not wrong them with a ſlaunder) *Corne.*

ſo as, had not the *Imbargo* with *Spaine* (whither moſt was tranſported) forecloſed this trade, *Cornwall* was likely in few yeeres, to reape no little wealth by the ſame. And yet, whoſoeuer looketh into the endeuour which the *Corniſh* husbandman is driuen to vſe about his Tillage, ſhall find the trauell painefull, the time tedious, and the expences verie chargeable. For firſt, about May, they cut vp all the graſſe of that ground, which muſt newly be broken, into Turfes, which they call Beating. Theſe Turfes they raiſe vp ſomewhat in the midſt, that the wind and Sunne may the ſooner drie them. The inſide turned outwards drieth more ſpeedily, but the outſide can better brooke the change of weather. After they haue beene throughly dried, the Husbandman pileth them in little heapes, and ſo burneth them to aſhes.

Dreſſing the ground.

Breaking.

Sanding. Then doe they bring in Sea ſand, of greater or leſſer quantitie, partly after their neereneſſe to the places, from which it is fetched, and partly by the good huſbandrie, and abilitie of the Tiller. An ordinarie Horſe wil carrie two ſackes of Sand, and of ſuch the borderers on the Sea, doe beſtow, 60. at leaſt, in euerie Acre, but moſt Husbands double that number. The Inland ſoyle requireth not ſo large a proportion, and in ſome places, they ſow it almoſt as thinne as their Corne: for if they ſhould ſtrow the ſame verie thicke, the ground would become ouer-rancke, and choke the Corne with weeds. A little before plowing time, they ſcatter abroad thoſe Beat-boroughs, & ſmall Sand heapes vpon the ground, which afterwards, by the Ploughes turning downe, giue heate to the roote of the Corne. The tillable fields are in ſome places ſo hilly, that the Oxen can hardly take

take ſure footing; in ſome, ſo tough, that the Plough will ſcarcely cut them, and in ſome ſo ſhelfie, that the Corne hath much adoe to faſten his roote. The charges of this Beating, Burning, Scoding and Sanding, ordinarily amounteth to no leſſe then twentie ſhillings for euerie Acre: which done, the Tiller can commonly take but two crops of Wheate, and two of Oates, and then is driuen to giue it at leaſt ſeuen or eight yeres leyre, and to make his breach elſewhere. *Crops.*

Of Wheate there are two ſorts, French, which is bearded, and requireth the beſt ſoyle, recompencing the ſame with a profitable plentie: and Notwheate, ſo termed, becauſe it is vnbearded, contented with a meaner earth, and contenting with a ſuteable gaine. *Kinds of graine.*

Rye is employed onely on thoſe worſt grounds, which will beare no Wheate. Barley is growne into great vſe of late yeeres, ſo as now they till a larger quantitie in one Hundred, then was in the whole Shire before: and of this, in the deare ſeaſons paſt, the poore found happie benefit, for they were principally relieued, and the labourers alſo fed, by the bread made thereof; whereas otherwiſe, the ſcarcitie of Wheate fel out ſo great, that theſe muſt haue made many hungrie meales, and thoſe out-right haue ſtarued. In the Weſterne-moſt parts of *Cornwall*, they carrie their Barley to the Mill, within eight or nine weekes from the time that they ſowed it; ſuch an haſtie ripening do the bordering Seas afford. This increaſe of Barley tillage, hath alſo amended the *Corniſh* drinke, by conuerting that gaine into Mault, which (to the il reliſhing of ſtrangers) in former times they made onely of Oates.

I haue beene alwayes prone to maintaine a *Paradox*, that

that dearth of corne in *Cornwall* (for with other Shires I will not vndertake to meddle) ſo it go not accompanied with a ſcarcitie, is no way preiudiciall to the good of the Countrie; and I am induced thus to thinke, for the reaſons enſuing: There are no two trades, which ſet ſo many hands on worke, at all times of the yeere, as that one of Tillage. The Husbandman finding profit herein, is encouraged to beſtow paines and charges, for encloſing and dreſſing of waſte grounds, which therethrough afterwardes become alſo good for paſture. With the readie money, gotten by his weekely ſelling of corne, he ſetteth the Artificer on worke, who were better to buy deare bread, being but a part of his meate, and which he counteruaileth againe, by raiſing the price of his ware, then to ſit idly, knocking his heeles againſt the wall. Their obiection, who feare leaſt the tranſporting of much away, will leaue too little at home, I anſwere with this obſeruation: When the price of corne falleth, men generally giue ouer ſurplus Tillage, and breake no more ground, then will ſerue to ſupplie their owne turne: the reſt, they imploy in grazing, wherethrough it falleth out, that an ill kerned or ſaued Harueſt, ſoone emptieth their old ſtore, & leaueth them in neceſſity, to ſeeke new reliefe from other places. Whereas on the other ſide, if through hope of vent, they hold on their larger tillage, this retaineth one yeeres prouiſion vnder-hand, to fetch in another, which vpon ſuch occaſions, may eaſily bee left at home: and of this, what *Corniſhman* is there, that hath not ſeene the experience?

Fruits. For Fruites, both wild, as Whurts, Strawberies, and Raſpies, and longing to the Orchard, as Peares, Plums, Peareplummes, Cherries, Mulberies, Cheſſenuts, and Wallnuts,

Walnuts, though the meaner ſort come ſhort, the Gentlemen ſtep not farre behind thoſe of other parts; many of them conceiuing like delight to graffe and plant, and the ſoyle yeelding it ſelfe as ready to receyue and foſter. Yet one ſpeciall priuiledge, which the neereneſſe to the South, the fitneſſe of ſome grounds ſtanding vpon lyme ſtones, the wel growing of Vines, and the pleaſant taſte of their Grapes, doe ſeeme to graunt, I haue not hitherto knowne by any to bee put in practiſe, and that is, the making of Wines: the triall would require little coſt, and (perhaps) requite it with great aduantage.

Fewell. For fewell, there groweth generally in all parts great ſtore of furze, of which the ſhrubby ſort is called tame, the better growne, French, & in ſome, good quantitie of Broome. The Eaſt quarters of the Shire are not deſtitute of Copſwoods, nor they of (almoſt) an intolerable price: but in moſt of the Weſt, either nature hath denyed that commodity, or want of good husbandry loſt it. Their few parcels yet preſerued, are principally imployed to coaling, for blowing of Tynne. This lacke they ſupply, either by Stone cole, fetched out of Wales, or by dryed Turfes, ſome of which are alſo conuerted into coale, to ſerue the Tynners turne. *Woods.*

Timber. Timber hath in *Cornwall*, as in other places, taken an vniuerſall downefall, which the Inhabitants begin now, and ſhall heereafter rue more at leiſure: Shipping, howſing, and veſſell, haue bred this conſumption: neither doth any man (welnere) ſeek to repayre ſo apparant and important a decay. As for the ſtatute Standles, commonly called Hawketrees, the breach of the ſea, & force of the weather doe ſo pare and gall them, that they can

paſſe vnder no better title then ſcar-crowes.

Breathing life. Among creatures of a breathing life, I will only note ſuch as miniſter ſome particular cauſe of remembrance.

Wormes. Touching venimous Wormes, *Cornwall* can plead no ſuch Charter of natures exemption, as *Ireland*. The countrey people retaine a conceite, that the *Snakes*, by their breathing about a hazell wand, doe make a ſtone ring of blew colour, in which there appeareth the yellow figure of a *Snake*, & that beaſts which are ſtung, being giuen to drink of the water wherein this ſtone hath bene ſoked, will therethrough recouer. There was ſuch a one beſtowed on me, and the giuer auowed to haue ſeene a part of the ſtick ſticking in it: but *Penes authorem ſit fides.*

Snakes ſtones.

Martin Trewynard. This mention of *Snakes*, calleth to my remembrance, how not long ſince, a merry *Corniſh* Gentleman tryed that old fable to be no fable, which ſheweth the dangerous entertayning of ſuch a gheſt. For he hauing gotten one of that kind, and broken out his teeth (wherein conſiſteth his venome) uſed to carrie him about in his boſome, to ſet him to his mouth, to make him licke his ſpittle, & when he came amongſt Gentlewomen, would caſt him out ſuddenly, to put them in feare: but in the end, their vaine dread proued ſafer then his foole-hardineſſe: for as he once walked alone, and was kiſſing this gentle playfellow, the *Snake* in good earneſt, with a ſtumpe, either newly growne vp, or not fully pulled out, bit him faſt by the tongue, which therewith began ſo to rankle and ſwell, that by the time hee had knocked this foule player on the head, & was come to his place of abode, his mouth was ſcarce able to contayne it. Fayne

was

was he therfore to ſhew his miſhap, and by geſtures to craue ayd in earneſt of the Gentlewomen, whom hee had aforetime often ſcared in ſport.

Of all maner vermine, *Corniſh* houſes are moſt peſtred with *Rats*, a brood very hurtfull for deuouring of meat, clothes, and writings by day; and alike cumberſome through their crying and ratling, while they daunce their gallop gallyards in the roofe at night. *Rats.*

Strangers, at their firſt comming into the Weſt parts, doe complayne that they are viſited with the ſlowe ſixe-legged walkers, and yet the cleanely home-borne finde no ſuch annoyance. It may proceed from ſome lurking naturall effect of the Climate; as wee read, that the trauailers who paſſe the Equinoctiall, doe there loſe this manlike hunting vermine, and vpon their returne recouer them againe. *Lice.*

The other beaſtes which *Cornewall* breedeth, ſerue either for Venerie, or meate, or neceſſary vſes. Beaſtes of Venery perſecuted for their caſe, or *dammage feaſance*, are *Marternes*, *Squirrels*, *Foxes*, *Badgers*, and *Otters*. Profitable for skinne and fleſh, *Hares*, *Conies* and *Deere*. The *Foxe* planteth his dwelling in the ſteep cliffes by the ſea ſide; where he poſſeſſeth holds, ſo many in number, ſo daungerous for acceſſe, and ſo full of windings, as in a maner it falleth out a matter impoſſible to diſſeyze him of this his ancient inheritance. True it is, that ſomtime when he marcheth abroad on forraying, to reuittaile his *Malepardus*, the Captaine hunters, diſcouering his ſallies by their Eſpyals, doe lay their ſouldier-like Hounds, his borne enemies, in ambuſh betweene him and home, and ſo with *Har* and *Tue* purſue him to the death. Then maſter *Reignard* ranſacketh euery corner of his wily *Foxes.*

skonce, and beſturreth the vtmoſt of his nimble ſtumps to quit his coate from their iawes. He croſſeth brookes, to make them loſe the ſent, he ſlippeth into couerts, to ſteale out of ſight, he caſteth and coaſteth the Countrie, to get the ſtart of the way ; and if hee be ſo met, as he find himſelfe ouermatched, he abideth, and biddeth them battell, firſt ſending the myre of his tayle againſt their eyes, in lieu of ſhot, and then manfully cloſing at hand-blowes, with the ſword of his teeth, not forgetting yet, the whiles, to make an honourable retraict, with his face ſtill turned towardes the enemie: by which meanes, hauing once recouered his fortreſſe, he then gives the *Fico*, to all that his aduerſaries can by ſiedge, force, myne, ſword, aſſault, or famine, attempt againſt him.

Otters. The Otters, though one in kind, haue yet two ſeuerall places of haunt: ſome keepe the Cliffes, and there breede, and feede on Sea-fiſh ; others liue in the freſh ryuers, and trade not ſo farre downe, who being leſſe ſtored with prouiſion, make bold now and then to viſite the land, and to breake their faſt, upon the goodmans Lambs, or the good-wiues pultrie.

Of Conies, there are here and there ſome few little Warrens, ſcantly worth the remembring.

Deere fallow. *Cornwall* was ſtored not long ſince with many Parkes of fallow Deere. But king *Henrie* the eight being perſwaded (as it is ſaid) by Sir *Richard Pollard*, that thoſe belonging to the Duke, could ſteed him with little pleaſure in ſo remote a part, and would yeeld him good profit, if they were leaſed out at an improoued rent, did condiſcend to their diſparking. So foure of them tooke

tooke a fall together, to wit, *Cary bullock*, *Liskerd*, *Reſtormel* and *Lanteglos*. Howbeit, this good husbandrie came ſhort of the deuiſers promiſe, and the Kings expectation: wherethrough the one was ſhent for the attempt, and the other diſcontented with the effect. Notwithſtanding, as Princes examples are euer taken for warrantable precedents to the ſubiects: ſo moſt of the *Corniſh* Gentlemen preferring gaine to delight, or making gaine their delight, ſhortly after followed the like practiſe, and made their Deere leape ouer the Pale to giue the bullockes place.

Parkes yet remaining, are in Eaſt Hundred, Poole, *Sir Ionathan Trelawneys*: newly reuiued, Halton, *M. Rouſes*, lately impaled: and Newton, *M. Coringtons*, almoſt decayed. In Weſt Hundred, Boconnock, *Sir Reginald Mohuns*. In Powder Hundred, Caryhayes, *M. Treuamons*. In Stratton Launcels, *M. Chamonds*. In Kerier Hundred, Trela warren, *M. Viruans*: and Merther, *M. Reskymers*. *Parkes.*

Red Deere, this Shire breedeth none, but onely receiueth ſuch, as in the Summer ſeaſon raunge thither out of *Deuon*: to whome the Gentlemen bordering on their haunt, afford ſo courſe entertainment, that without better pleading their heeles, they are faine to deliuer vp their carcaſes for a pledge, to anſwere their treſpaſſes. *Red deere.*

Beaſtes ſeruing for meate onely, are Pigs, Goates, Sheepe, and Rother cattell. For meate, draught, and plowing, Oxen: for carriage, and riding, horſes: for gard, attendance, and pleaſure, Dogs of ſundrie ſorts.

What time the Shire, through want of good manurance, lay waſte and open, the Sheepe had generally little *Sheepe.*

little bodies, and courſe fleeces, ſo as their Wooll bare no better name, then of *Corniſh* hayre, and for ſuch hath (from all auncientie) beene tranſported, without paying cuſtome. But ſince the grounds began to receiue encloſure and dreſſing for Tillage, the nature of the ſoyle hath altered to a better graine, and yeeldeth nouriſhment in greater aboundance, and goodneſſe, to the beaſtes that paſture thereupon: So as, by this meanes (and let not the owners commendable induſtrie, turne to their ſurcharging preiudice, leaſt too ſoone they grow wearie of well doing) *Corniſh* Sheepe come but little behind the Eaſterne flockes, for bignes of mould, fineneſſe of Wooll, often breeding, ſpeedie fatting, and price of ſale, and in my conceyte equall, if not exceede them in ſweetneſſe of taſte, and freedome from rottenneſſe and ſuch other contagions. As for their number, while euerie dweller hath ſome, though none keepe many, it may ſumme the totall to a iolly rate. Moſt of the *Corniſh* ſheepe haue no hornes, whoſe wool is finer in qualitie, as that of the horned more in quantitie: yet, in ſome places of the Countie there are that carrie foure hornes.

Cattell. The *Deuon* and *Somerſetſhire* graſiers, feede yeerely great droues of Cattell in the North quarter of *Cornwall*, and vtter them at home, which notwithſtanding, Beefe, Whitſull, Leather or Tallow, beare not any extraordinarie price in this Countie, beyond the rate of other places: and yet, the oportunitie of ſo many Hauens, tempteth the Marchants (I doubt me, beyond their power of reſiſtaunce) now and then to ſteale a tranſportation and beſides, vttereth no ſmall quantitie for the reuitailing of weather-driuen ſhippes. Some Gentle-

Gentlemen ſuffer their beaſtes to runne wilde, in their Woods and waſte grounds, where they are hunted and killed with Croſſebowes, and Peeces, in the maner of Deere, and by their fierceneſſe, and warineſſe, ſeeme to haue put on a part of the others nature. Each Oxe hath his ſeuerall name, vpon which the driuers call aloud, both to direct and giue them courage as they are at worke.

The *Corniſh* horſes, commonly are hardly bred, courſely fed, low of ſtature, quicke in trauell, and (after their growth and ſtrength) able inough for continuance: which ſort proue moſt ſeruiceable for a rough and hilly Countrie. But verie few of them (through the owners fault) retaine long this their naturall goodneſſe. For after two yeeres age, they vſe them to carrie ſackes of Sand, which boweth downe, and weakneth their backes, and the next Summer they are imployed in harrowing, which marreth their pace. Two meanes that ſo quaile alſo their ſtomackes, and abate their ſtrength, as the firſt rider findeth them ouer-broken to his hands. Howbeit now, from naught, they are almoſt come to nought: For ſince the Statute 12. of *Henry* the eight, which enableth euerie man to ſeize vpon horſes that paſtured in Commons, if they were vnder a certaine ſiſe, the Sherifes officers, reckoning themſelues ſpecially priuiledged to poll in their maſters yeere, haue of late times, whether by his commandement, or ſufferance, accuſtomed to driue thoſe waſte grounds, and to ſeize on thoſe not voluntarie ſtatute-breaking Tits, ſo as nature denying a great harace, and theſe carrying away the little, it reſteth, that hereafter, not the dammes Foale, but the dames Trotters, be truſted vnto. This con- *Horſes.*

ſideration hath made me entertain a conceite, that ordinarie Husbandmen ſhould doe well to quit breeding of Horſes, and betake themſelves to Moyles : for that is a beaſt, which will fare hardly, liue verie long, drawe indifferently well, and carrie great burdens, and hath alſo a pace ſwift, and eaſie enough, for their Mill and market ſeruice. By which meanes, looke what is abated from the vſuall number of Hacknies, ſhould (with a gainefull recompence) be added to their goodnes: and hereof this quarter hath alreadie taken ſome experiment. For, not long ſithence, it hapned that one brought ouer an hee Aſſe, from *France*, becauſe of the ſtrangeneſſe of the beaſt (as euerie thing where it comes firſt, ſerves for a wonder) who following his kind, begat many monſters, *viz.* Moyles, and for monſters indeed, the Countrie people admired them, yea, ſome were ſo wiſe, as to knocke on the head, or giue away this iſſue of his race, as vncouth mongrels.

Moyles.

Birds.

Amongſt living things on the land, after beaſtes, follow Birds, who ſeeke harbour on the earth at night, though the ayre bee the greateſt place of their haunt by day.

Of tame Birds, *Cornwall* hath Doues, Geeſe, Ducks, Peacockes, *Ginney* duckes, *China* geeſe, *Barbarie* hennes, and ſuch like.

Of wild, Quaile, Raile, Partridge, Feſant, Plouer, Snyte, Wood-doue, Heathcocke, Powte, &c.

Wood-cockes.

But, amongſt all the reſt, the Inhabitants are moſt beholden to the Woodcockes, who (when the ſeaſon of the yeere affordeth) flocke to them in great aboundance. They arriue firſt on the North-coaſt, where almoſt euerie hedge ſerveth for a Roade, and euerie plaſhoote

ſhoote for Springles to take them. From whence, as the moyſt places which ſupplie them food, beginne to freeze vp, they draw towards thoſe in the South coaſt, which are kept more open by the Summers neerer neighbourhood: and when the Summers heate (with the ſame effect from a contrarie cauſe) drieth vp thoſe plaſhes, nature and neceſſitie guide their returne to the Northren wetter ſoyle againe.

Of Hawkes, there are *Marlions*, *Sparhawkes*, *Hobbies*, and ſomewhere *Lannarets*. As for the Sparhawk, though ſhee ſerue to flie little aboue ſixe weekes in the yeere, and that onely at the Partridge, where the Faulkner and Spanels muſt alſo now and then ſpare her extraordinarie aſſiſtance; yet both *Corniſh* and *Deuonſhire men* employ ſo much trauaile in ſeeking, watching, taking, manning, nuſling, dieting, curing, bathing, carrying, and mewing them, as it muſt needes proceede from a greater folly, that they cannot diſcerne their folly herein. To which you may adde, their buſie, dangerous, diſcourteous, yea, and ſometimes deſpiteful ſtealing one from another of the Egges and young ones, who, if they were allowed to aire naturally, and quietly, there would bee ſtore ſufficient, to kill not onely the Partridges, but euen all the good-huſwiues Chickens in a Countrie. *Hawkes.*

Of ſinging Birds, they haue Lynnets, Goldfinches, Ruddockes, *Canarie* birds, Blacke-birds, Thruſhes, and diuers other; but of Nightingals, few, or none at all, whether through ſome naturall antipathie, betweene them and the ſoyle (as *Plinie* writeth, that *Crete* foſtereth not any Owles, nor *Rhodes* Eagles, nor *Larius lacus* in *Italy* Storkes) or rather for that the Country is generally *Nat. Hiſt. li.* 10.

bare of couert and woods, which they affect, I leaue to be diſcuſſed by others.

Not long ſithence, there came a flocke of Birds into *Cornwall*, about Harueſt ſeaſon, in bigneſſe not much exceeding a Sparrow, which made a foule ſpoyle of the Apples. Their bils were thwarted croſſe-wiſe at the end, and with theſe they would cut an Apple in two, at one ſnap, eating onely the kernels. It was taken at firſt, for a forboden token, and much admired, but, ſoone after, notice grew, that *Gloceſter Shire*, and other Apple Countries, haue them an ouer-familiar harme.

Swallows. In the Weſt parts of *Cornwall*, during the Winter ſeaſon, Swallowes are found ſitting in old deepe Tynneworkes, and holes of the ſea Cliffes; but touching their lurking places, *Olaus Magnus* maketh a farre ſtranger report. For he ſaith, that in the North parts of the world, as Summer weareth out, they clap mouth to mouth, wing to wing, and legge in legge, and ſo after a ſweete ſinging, fall downe into certaine great lakes or pooles amongſt the Canes, from whence at the next Spring, they receiue a new reſurrection; and hee addeth for proofe hereof, that the Fiſhermen, who make holes in the Ice, to dip vp ſuch fiſh with their nets, as reſort thither for breathing, doe ſometimes light on theſe Swallowes, congealed in clods, of a ſlymie ſubſtance, and that carrying them home to their Stoues, the warmth reſtoreth them to life and flight: this I haue ſeene confirmed alſo, by the relation of a *Venetian* Ambaſſadour, employed in *Poland*, and heard auowed by trauaylers in thoſe parts: Wherethrough I am induced to giue it a place of probabilitie in my mind, and of report in this treatiſe.

Lib. 9. *Ch.* 29.

After

After hauing thus laid open euerie particular of the land, naturall order leadeth my next labour, to bee imployed about the water, and the things incident thereunto: the water I ſeuer into freſh and ſalt. *Water.*

Touching freſh Water, euerie hill wel-neere ſendeth forth plentifull, freſh, cleare, and pleaſant ſprings, all profitable for moyſtning the ground, and wholeſome for mans vſe, & diuers by running through veines of Mettals, ſuppoſed alſo medicinable for ſundrie diſeaſes; of which more in their particular places. Theſe ſprings, (as ſeuerall perſons aſſembling, make a multitude) take aduantage of the falling grounds, to vnite in a greater ſtrength, and beget Ryuers, which yet are more in number, and ſwifter in courſe, then deepe in bottome, or extended in largeneſſe. For they worke out their bed through an earth, full of Rockes and ſtones, ſuting therethrough, the nature onely of ſome ſpeciall fiſhes, of which kind are, Minowes, Shoats, Eeles, and Lampreys. The reſt are common to other Shires, but the *Shote* in a maner peculiar to *Deuon* and *Cornwall*, in ſhape and colour he reſembleth the Trowt: howbeit in bigneſſe and goodneſſe, commeth farre behind him. His baites are flies and Tag-wormes, which the *Cornſh* Engliſh terme Angle- touches. Of the Ryuers and Hauens which they make, occaſion will be miniſtred vs to ſpeake particularly in the next booke; and therefore it ſhall ſuffice to name the chiefeſt here in generall, which are on the South coaſt: Tamer, Tauy, Liner, Seaton, Loo, Foy, Fala, Lo. On the North, Camel, Halæ. *Freſh springs.* *Ryuers.*

Of freſh water Ponds, either caſt out by nature, or wrought out by Art, *Cornwall* is ſtored with verie few, though the ſite of ſo many narrow vallies offereth ma- *Ponds.*

ny, with the onely charge of rayſing an head. But the
Sea. Oceans plentifull beames darken the affecting of this pettie ſtarlight: touching whoſe nature and properties, for his ſaltneſſe in taſte, ſtrength in bearing, courſe in ebbing and flowing, the effects are ſo well knowne to the vulgar, as they neede not any particular relation; and the cauſes ſo controuerſed amongſt the learned, as it paſſeth mine abilitie to moderate the queſtion: onely this I will note, that ſomewhat before a tempeſt, if the ſea-water bee flaſhed with a ſticke or Oare, the ſame caſteth a bright ſhining colour, and the drops thereof reſemble ſparckles of fire, as if the waues were turned into flames, which the Saylers terme
Briny. *Briny*.

Amongſt other commodities affoorded by the ſea, the Inhabitants make vſe of diuers his creekes, for
Salt mils. griſte-milles, by thwarting a bancke from ſide to ſide, in which a floud-gate is placed with two leaues: theſe the flowing tyde openeth, and after full ſea, the waight of the ebbe cloſeth faſt, which no other force can doe: and ſo the impriſoned water payeth the ranſome of dryuing an under-ſhoote wheele for his enlargement.

Ilands, *S. Nicholas* in the mouth of *Plymmouth*, *S. George* before *Loo*, *S. Michaels* Mount, and the Iles of *Scilley*.

Hauens. Hauens on the South coaſt there are, *Plymmouth*, *Loo*, *Foy*, *Falmouth*, *Helford*, and the Rode of *Mounts bay*. On the North, *S. Ies*, and *Padſtowe*, of which more hereafter.

Diuers of theſe are dayly much endammaged by the earth which the Tynners caſt up in their working, and the rayne floods waſh downe into the riuers, from whence

whence it is discharged in the hauens, and shouldreth the sea out of his ancient possession, or at least, encrocheth vpon his depth. To remedy this, an Act of Parliament was made 23. H. 8. that none should labour in Tynneworks, neere the *Deuon* and *Cornish* hauens: but whether it aymed not at the right cause, or hath not taken his due execution, little amendement appeareth thereby for the present, and lesse hope may be conceyued for the future.

Yet this earth being through such meanes conuerted into sand, enricheth the husbandman equally with that of *Pactolus*: for after the sea hath seasoned it with his salt and fructifying moysture, his waves worke vp to the shore a great part thereof (together with more of his owne store, grated from the cliffes) and the Tillers, some by Barges and Boats, others by horses and waines, doe fetch it, & therewith dresse their grounds. This sand is of diuers kindes, colours, and goodnesse: the kinds, some bigger, some lesser; some hard, some easie. The colours are answereable to the next Cliffes. The goodnesse increaseth as it is taken farther out of the Sea. *Sand.*

Some haue also vsed to carry vp into their grounds the Ose or salt water mudde, and found good profit thereby, though not equalling the sand.

To this purpose also serueth Orewood, which is a weed either growing vpon the rockes vnder high water marke, or broken from the bottome of the sea by rough weather, and cast vpon the next shore by the wind and flood. The first sort is reaped yeerely, and thereby bettereth in quantity and qualitie: the other must be taken when the first tyde bringeth it, or else the next *Orewood.*

change of winde will carry it away. His vſe ſeru eth ſo barly land. Some accuſtomed to burne it on heapes in pits at the cliffe ſide, and ſo conuerted the ſame to a kind of wood, but the noyſome ſauour hath curſed it out of the countrey. This Floteore is now and then found naturally formed like rufs, combs, and ſuch like: as if the ſea would equall vs in apparel, as it reſembleth the land for all ſorts of liuing creatures.

Shelles & Nuts. The ſea ſtrond is alſo ſtrowed with ſundry faſhioned & coloured ſhels, of ſo diuerſified and pretty workmanſhip, as if Nature were for her paſtime diſpoſed to ſhew her skil in trifles. With theſe are found moreouer, certain Nuts, ſomewhat reſembling a ſheepes kidney, ſaue that they are flatter: the outſide conſiſteth of a hard darke coloured rinde: the inner part, of a kernell voyd of any taſte, but not ſo of vertue, eſpecially for women trauayling in childbirth, if at leaſt, old wiues tales may deſerue any credit. If I become blame-worthy in ſpeaking of ſuch toyes, *Scipio* and *Lelius* ſhall ſerue for my patrons, who helde it no ſhame to ſpend time in their gathering.

Shipping. But to carie you from theſe trifles, you ſhall vnderſtand, that *Cornewall* is ſtored with many ſorts of ſhipping, (for that terme is the *genus* to them all) namely, they haue Cock-boats for paſſengers, Sayn-boats for taking of Pilcherd, Fiſher-boates for the coaſt, Barges for ſand, Lighters for burthen, and Barkes and Ships for trafficke: of all which ſeuerally to particularize, were *conſectari minutias*, and therefore I will omit to diſcourſe

Wracke. of them, or of the wrackes proceeding from them, to their great dammage, and the finders petty benefit, to whom, he that inioyeth the Admirals right, by the com-

mon

mon cuſtome alloweth a moytie for his labour.

But though I ſhunne tediouſneſſe herein, I feare leſt I ſhal breede you *Nauſeam*, while I play the fiſhmonger: and yet, ſo large a commoditie may not paſſe away in ſilence. I will therefore, with what briefnes I can, ſhew you, what they are, when they come, where they haunt, with what baite they may be trayned, with what engine taken, and with what dreſſing ſaued. *Fiſh.*

Herein we will firſt begin with the Peall, Trowt, and Sammon, becauſe they partake of both ſalt and freſh water, breeding in the one, and liuing in the other.

The Trowte and Peall come from the Sea, betweene March and Midſummer, and paſſe vp into the freſh ryuers, to ſhed their ſpawne. They are moſtly taken with a hooke-net, made like the Eaſterne Weelyes, which is placed in the ſtickelleſt part of the ſtreame (for there the fiſh chiefely ſeeketh paſſage) and kept abroad with certaine hoopes, hauing his ſmaller end faſtned againſt the courſe of the water, and his mouth open to receiue the fiſh, while he fareth vp by night. *Trowte & Peall.*

The Sammons principal acceſſe, is betweene Michaelmas and Chriſtmas: for then, and not before, the ryuers can afford them competent depth. A time forbidden to take them in, by the Statute thirteene of *Richard* the ſecond: but if they ſhould bee allowed this priuiledge in *Cornwall*, the Inhabitants might vtterly quit all hope of good by them, for the reſt of the yeere. They are refetteſt (that is fatteſt) at their firſt comming from the Sea, and paſſe vp as high as any water can carrie them, to ſpawne the more ſafely, and, to that end, take aduantage of the great raynie flouds. After Chriſt- *Sammons.*

mas, they returne to the Sea, altogether ſpent & out of ſeaſon, whome, as the ſpring time commeth on, their fry doe follow: and it hath beene obſerued, that they (as alſo the Trowt and Peall) haunt the ſame ryuers where they firſt were bred. Vpon the North coaſt, and to the Weſtwards of *Foy*, few or none are taken, either through thoſe ryuers ſhallowneſſe, or their ſecret diſlike. To catch them, ſundrie deuices are put in practiſe: one is, with the hooke and line, where they vſe Flies for their baite: another, with the Sammon ſpeare, a weapon like *Neptunes* Mace, bearded at the points. With this, one ſtandeth watching in the darke night, by the deepe pooles, where the Sammons worke their bed for ſpawning, while another maketh light with a waze of reed. The Sammon naturally reſorteth to the flame, playing in and out, and therethrough is diſcerned, ſtrooken and drawne on land by a cord faſtned to the ſpeare. The third and more profitable meanes of their taking, is by hutches. A head of Fagots, or ſtones, is made acroſſe the ryuer, and his greateſt part let out, through a ſquare roome therein, whoſe vpper ſide giueth paſſage to the water by a grate, but denieth it to the fiſh, and the lower admitteth his entrie, thorow certaine thicke laths, couched ſlope-wiſe one againſt another, but ſo narrowly, as he can find no way of returne, while the ſtreame toſſeth him hither and thither, and the laths ends gall him, if he ſtumble on the place.

They vſe alſo to take Sammons and Trowts, by groping, tickling them vnder the bellies, in the Pooles where they houer, vntill they lay hold on them with their hands, & ſo throw them on land. Touching theſe, one ſcribling of the ryuer *Lyner*, rymed as enſueth:

The

THe ſtore-houſe of Sunnes cheuiſance,
The clocke whoſe meaſures time doth dance,
The Moones vaſſall, the Lord of chance,
Oceanus;

Ere yeeres compaſſe his circle end,
From hugie boſome, where they wend,
His ſcaly broode to greete doth ſend,
His wife Tellus.

Some haile but with the coaſting ſhore,
Some multiplie the Harbours ſtore,
Some farre into the ryuers bore,
Amongſt the reſt.

A threefold rowt, of Argus *hew,*
Kind to encreaſe, foes to eſchew,
With Lyners *ſupple mantle blew,*
Themſelues reueſt.

What time, enricht by Phœbus *rayes,*
The Alder his new wealth diſplayes
Of budded groates, and welcome payes
Vnto the Spring,

It is ſaid, that the fiſh commeth, when the Alder leafe is growne to the breadth of a groate.

The Trowts, of middle growth begin,
And eygall peizd, twixt either finne,
At wonted hoſte Dan Lyners Inne,
Take their lodging.

Next, as the dayes vp earely riſe,
In com's the Peall, whoſe ſmaller ſiſe,
In his more ſtore, and oft ſupplies,
A praiſe doth find.

Laſtly, the Sammon, king of fiſh,
Fils with good cheare the Chriſtmas diſh,
Teaching that ſeaſon muſt reliſh
Each in his kind.

And of the Sammon in particular.

NOw to the Sammon, king of fiſh, a trice,
Againſt whoſe ſtate, both skill and will conſpire,
Paine brings the fewell, and gaine blowes the fire,
That hand may execute the heads deuice.
Some build his houſe, but his thence iſſue barre,
Some make his meaſhie bed, but reaue his reſt:
Some giue him meate, but leaue it not diſgeſt,
Some tickle him, but are from pleaſing farre.
Another troope com's in with fire and ſword,
Yet cowardly, cloſe counterwaite his way,
And where he doth in ſtreame, miſtruſtleſſe play,
Vail'd with nights robe, they ſtalke the ſhore aboord.
One offers him the daylight in a waze,
As if darkneſſe alone contriued wiles:
But new Neptune, *his mate, at land, the whiles,*
With forked Mace, deere ſchool's his fooliſh gaze.
Poore Fiſh, not praying, that art made a pray,
And at thy natiue home find'ſt greateſt harme,
Though dread warne, ſwiftneſſe guide, and ſtrength thee arme,
Thy neereneſſe, greatneſſe, goodneſſe, thee betray.

Hauen fiſh. In the Hauens, great ſtore, and diuers ſorts of fiſh, ſome at one time of the yeere, and ſome at another, doe haunt the depthes and ſhallowes, while the leſſer flie the greater, and they alſo are purſued by a bigger, each preying one vpon another, and all of them accuſtoming, once in the yeere, to take their kind of the freſh water. They may bee diuided into three kinds, ſhell, flat, and round fiſh. Of ſhell fiſh, there are Wrin-

kles, Limpets, Cockles, Muſcles, Shrimps, Crabs, Lobſters, and Oyſters.

Of flat fiſh, Rayes, Thorn-backes, Soles, Flowkes, Dabs, Playces.

Of round fiſh, Brit, Sprat, Barne, Smelts, Whiting, Scad, Chad, Sharkes, Cudles, Eeles, Conger, Baſſe, Millet, Whirlepole, and Porpoſe. The generall way of killing theſe (that is the Fiſhermans bloudie terme, for this cold-blouded creature) is by Weares, Hakings, Saynes, Tuckes, and Tramels. *Taking generall.*

The Weare is a frith, reaching ſlope-wiſe through the Oſe, from the land to low water marke, and hauing in it, a bunt or cod with an eye-hooke, where the fiſh entering, vpon their comming backe with the ebbe, are ſtopped from iſſuing out againe, forſaken by the water, and left drie on the Oſe. *Weare.*

For the Haking, certaine Stakes are pitched in the Oſe at low water, athwart ſome Creeke, from ſhore to ſhore, to whoſe feete they faſten a Net, and at full-ſea draw the vpper part thereof to their ſtops, that the fiſh may not retire with the ebbe, but be taken, as in the Weares. *Haking.*

The Sayne is a net, of about fortie fathome in length, with which they encompaſſe a part of the Sea, and drawe the ſame on land by two ropes, faſtned at his ends, together with ſuch fiſh, as lighteth within his precinct. *Sayne.*

The Tucke carrieth a like faſhion, ſaue that it is narrower meaſhed, and (therefore ſcarce lawfull) with a long bunt in the midſt: the Tramel differeth not much from the ſhape of this bunt, and ſerueth to ſuch vſe as the Weare and Haking. *Tucke.* *Tramell.*

Particular taking The particular taking of ſundrie kinds of fiſhes, is almoſt as diuers as themſelues. Wrinckles, Limpets, Cockles, and Muſcles, are gathered by hand, vpon the rockes and ſands. Many of the Crabs breede in the ſhels of Cockles, and of the Lobſters in thoſe of Wrinkles, as my ſelfe haue ſeene: being growne, they come forth, and liue in holes of Rockes, from whence, at low water, they are dragged out, by a long crooke of yron.

The Shrimps are dipped vp in ſhallow water by the ſhore ſide, with little round nets, faſtned to a ſtaffe, not much vnlike that which is uſed for daring of Larkes.

Oyſters. The Oyſters (beſides gathering by hand, at a great ebbe) haue a peculiar dredge, which is a thick ſtrong net, faſtned to three ſpils of yron, and drawne at the boates ſterne, gathering whatſoeuer it meeteth, lying in the bottome of the water, out of which, when it is taken vp, they cull the Oyſters, and caſt away the reſidue, which they terme gard, and ſerueth as a bed for the Oyſters to breed in. It is held, that there are of them male, and female. The female, about May, and Iune, haue in them a certaine kind of milke, which they then ſhead, and whereof the Oyſter is engendered. The little ones, at firſt, cleaue in great numbers, to their mothers ſhell, from whence, waxing bigger, they weane themſelues, and towards Michaelmas, fall away. The Countrie people long retained a conceit, that in Summer time they weare out of kind (as in deed the milkie are) but ſome Gentlemen making experiment of the contrarie, began to eate them at all ſeaſons, wherethrough, by ſpending them oftner and in greater quantitie, by ſpoyling the little ones, and by caſting away the vnſeaſonable, there enſued a ſcarcitie, which ſcarcitie brought

brought a dearth, the dearth bred a ſparing, and the ſparing reſtored a plenty againe. They haue a propertie, though taken out of the water, to open againſt the flood time, and to cloſe vpon the ebbe, or before, if they bee touched, the which, not long ſithence occaſioned a ridiculous chaunce, while one of them through his ſodaine ſhutting, caught in his owne defence, three yong Mice by the heads, that of malice prepenſed, had conſpired to deuoure him, and ſo trebled the valour of the cleft block, which griped *Milo* by the hands.

Nature hath ſtrowed the ſhore with ſuch plenty of theſe ſhel-fiſhes, as thereby ſhee warranteth the poore from dread of ſtaruing: for euery day they may gather ſufficient to preſerue their life, though not to pleaſe their appetite, which, ordinarie with vs, was miraculous, to the *Rochellers* in their ſiedge 1572.

After Shel-fiſh ſucceedeth the free-fiſh, ſo termed, becauſe he wanteth this ſhelly bulwarke.

Amongſt theſe, the Flowk, Sole and Playce followe the tyde vp into the freſh riuers, where, at lowe water, the Countrie people finde them by treading, as they wade to ſeeke them, and ſo take them vp with their hands. They vſe alſo to poche them with an inſtrument ſomewhat like the Sammon-ſpeare.

Of Eeles there are two ſorts: the one Valſen, of beſt taſte, comming from the freſh riuers, when the great raine floods after September doe breake their beds, and carry them into the ſea: the other, bred in the ſalt water, & called a Conger Eele, which afterwards, as his bignes increaſeth, ventreth out into the maine Ocean, & is enfranchiſed a Burgeſſe of that vaſt common wealth: but in harbor they are taken moſtly by Spillers made of a cord,

many fathoms in length, to which diuers leſſer and ſhorter are tyed at a little diſtance, and to each of theſe a hooke is faſtened with bayt: this Spiller they ſincke in the ſea where thoſe Fiſhes haue their accuſtomed haunt, and the next morning take it vp againe with the beguiled fiſh.

For catching of Whiting and Baſſe, they vſe a thred, ſo named, becauſe it conſiſteth of a long ſmal lyne with a hooke at the end, which the Fiſherman letteth ſlip out of his hand by the Boat ſide to the bottom of the water, and feeling the fiſh caught by the ſturring of the lyne, draweth it vp againe with his purchaſe. The Porpoſes are ſhaped very bigge and blacke. Theſe chaſe the ſmaller ſchoels of fiſh from the mayne ſea into the hauens, leaping vp and downe in the water, tayle after top, and one after another, puffing like a fat lubber out of breath, and following the fiſh with the flood, ſo long as any depth will ſerue to beare them; by which means they are ſometimes intercepted: for the Borderers watching vntill they be paſt farre vp into ſome narrow creeke, get belowe them with their Boats, and caſt a ſtrong corded net athwart the ſtreame, with which, and their lowd and continuall ſhowting and noyſe making, they fray and ſtop them from retyring, vntill the ebbe haue abandoned them to the hunters mercy, who make ſhort worke with them, and (by an olde cuſtome) ſhare them amongſt all the aſſiſtants with ſuch indifferencie, as if a woman with child bee preſent, the babe in her wombe is gratified with a portion: a poynt alſo obſerued by the Spearehunters in taking of Sammons.

Fiſh on the coaſt. Now from within harbour, we will launch out into the deepe, and ſee what luck of fiſh God there ſhall ſend vs,

vs, which (ſo you talke not of Hares or ſuch vncouth things, for that proues as ominous to the fiſherman, as the beginning a voyage on the day when Childermas day fell, doth to the Mariner) may ſucceed very profitable: for the coaſt is plentifully ſtored, both with thoſe fore-remembred, enlarged to a bigger ſize, & diuers other, as namely of ſhelfiſh, Sea-hedge-hogs, Scallops & Sheath-fiſh. Of flat, Brets, Turbets, Dories, Holybut. Round, Pilcherd, Herring, Pollock, Mackrell, Gurnard, Illeck, Tub, Breame, Oldwife, Hake, Dogfiſh, Lounp, Cunner, Rockling, Cod, Wrothe, Becket, Haddock, Guilthead, Rough-hound, Squary Scad, Seale, Tunny, and many others, *quos nunc*, &c.

The Sheath, or Raſor-fiſh, reſembleth in length and bigneſſe a mans finger, and in taſte, the Lobſter, but reputed of greater reſtoratiue.

The Sea-hedge-hogge, of like or more goodneſſe, is encloſed in a round ſhell, faſhioned as a loafe of bread, handſomely wrought and pincked, and garded by an vtter skinne full of prickles, as the land Vrchin. But the leaſt fiſh in bignes, greateſt for gaine, and moſt in number, is the Pilcherd: they come to take their kind of the freſh (as the reſt) betweene harueſt and Alhallontyde, and were wont to purſue the Brit, vpon which they feede, into the hauens, but are now foreſtalled on the coaſt by the Drouers and Sayners. The Drouers hang certaine ſquare nets athwart the tyde, thorow which the ſchoell of Pilchard paſſing, leaue many behind intangled in the meaſhes. When the nets are ſo filled, the Drouers take them vp, clenſe them, and let them fall againe.

The Sayners complayne with open mouth, that

theſe drouers worke much preiudice to the Common-wealth of fiſhermen, and reape thereby ſmall gaine to themſelues: for (ſay they) the taking of ſome few, breaketh and ſcattereth the whole ſchoels, and frayeth them from approaching the ſhore: neither are thoſe thus taken, marchantable, by reaſon of their bruſing in the meaſh. Let the crafts-maſters decide the controuerſie.

Saynes. The Sayne, is in faſhion, like that within harbour, but of a farre larger proportion. To each of theſe, there commonly belong three or foure boates, carrying about ſixe men apeece: with which, when the ſeaſon of the yeere and weather ſerueth, they lie houering upon the coaſt, and are directed in their worke, by a Balker, or Huer, who ſtandeth on the Cliffe ſide, and from thence, beſt diſcerneth the quantitie and courſe of the Pilcherd: according whereunto, hee cundeth (as they call it) the Maſter of each boate (who hath his eye ſtill fixed upon him) by crying with a lowd voice, whiſtling through his fingers, and wheazing certing diuerſified and ſignificant ſignes, with a buſh, which hee holdeth in his hand. At his appointment they caſt out their Net, draw it to either hand, as the Schoell lyeth, or fareth, beate with their Oares to keepe in the Fiſh, and at laſt, either cloſe and tucke it vp in the Sea, or draw the ſame on land, with more certaine profit, if the ground bee not rough of rockes. After one companie haue thus ſhot their Net, another beginneth behind them, and ſo a third, as oportunitie ſerueth. Being ſo taken, ſome, the Countrie people, who attend with their horſes and paniers at the Cliffes ſide, in great numbers, doe buy and carrie home, the larger remainder, is by the Marchant, greedily and ſpeedily ſeized vpon.

They

They are ſaued three maner of wayes: by fuming, preſſing, or pickelling. For euery of which, they are firſt ſalted and piled vp row by row in ſquare heapes on the ground in ſome celler, which they terme, Bulking, where they ſo remaine for ſome ten daies, vntil the ſuperfluous moyſture of the bloud and ſalt be ſoked from them: which accompliſhed, they rip the bulk, and ſaue the reſidue of the ſalt for another like ſeruice. Then thoſe which are to bee ventred for *Fraunce*, they pack in ſtaunch hogſheads, ſo to keepe them in their pickle. Thoſe that ſerue for the hotter Countries of *Spaine* and *Italie*, they vſed at firſt to fume, by hanging them vp on long ſticks one by one, in a houſe built for the nonce, & there drying them with the ſmoake of a ſoft and continuall fire, from whence they purchaſed the name of *Fumados*: but now, though the terme ſtill remaine, that trade is giuen ouer: and after they haue bene ripped out of the bulk, reffed vpon ſticks, & waſhed, they pack them orderly in hogſheads made purpoſely leake, which afterward they preſſe with great waights, to the end the traine may ſoke from them into a veſſell placed in the ground to receyue it.

Sauing.

Fumados.

Trayne.

In packing, they keepe a iuſt tale of the number that euery hogſhead contayneth, which otherwiſe may turne to the Marchants preiudice: for I haue heard, that when they are brought to the place of ſale, the buyer openeth one hogſ-head at aduentures; and if hee finde the ſame not to anſwere the number figured on the outſide, hee abateth a like proportion in euery other, as there wanted in that. The trayne is well ſolde, as imployed to diuers vſes, and welneere acquiteth the coſt in ſauing, and the ſauing ſetteth almoſt an infi-

nite number of women and children on worke, to their great aduantage: for they are allowed a peny for euery laſts carriage (a laſt is ten thouſand) and as much for bulking, waſhing, and packing them, whereby a lulty huſwife may earne three ſhillings in a night; for towards the euening they are moſtly killed.

This commoditie at firſt carried a very lowe price, and ſerued for the inhabitants cheapeſt prouiſion: but of late times, the deare ſale beyond the ſeas hath ſo encreaſed the number of takers, and the takers iarring and brawling one with another, and forecloſing the fiſhes taking their kind within harbour, ſo decreaſed the number of the taken, as the price daily extendeth to an higher rate, equalling the proportion of other fiſh: a matter which yet I reckon not preiudiciall to the Commonwealth, ſeeing there is ſtore ſufficient of other victuals, and that of theſe a twentieth part will ſerue the Countries need, and the other nineteene paſſe into forraine Realmes with a gainefull vtterance.

Venting.

The Sayners profit in this trade is vncertayne, as depending upon the ſeas fortune, which hee long attendeth, and often with a bootleſſe trauaile: but the Pilcherd Marchant may reape a ſpeedy, large, and aſſured benefit, by diſpatching the buying, ſauing and ſelling to the tranſporters, within little more then three moneths ſpace. Howbeit, diuers of them, ſnatching at wealth ouer-haſtily, take mony beforehand, and binde themſelues for the ſame, to deliuer Pilcherd ready ſaued to the tranſporter, at an vnder-rate, and ſo cut their fingers. This venting of Pilcherd enhaunced greatly the price of cask, whereon all other ſorts of wood were conuerted to that vſe: and yet this ſcantly ſupplying a remedie,

there

there was a ſtatute made 35. *Eliz.* that from the laſt of Iune 1594. no ſtranger ſhould tranſport beyond the ſeas any Pilcherd or other fiſh in cask, vnleſſe hee did bring into the Realme, for euery ſixe tunnes, two hundred of clapboord fit to make cask, and ſo rateably, vpon payne of forfeyting the ſayd Pilcherd or fiſh. This Acte to continue before the next Parliament, which hath reuiued the ſame, vntill his (yet not knowne) ſucceeder. *Caske.*

The Pilcherd are purſued and deuoured by a bigger kinde of fiſh, called a Pluſher, being ſomewhat like the Dog-fiſh, who leapeth now and then aboue water, and therethrough bewrayeth them to the Balker: ſo are they likewiſe perſecuted by the Tonny, and he (though not verie often) taken with them *damage faiſant*. And that they may no leſſe in fortune, then in faſhion, reſemble the Flying fiſh, certaine birds called Gannets, ſoare ouer, and ſtoup to prey vpon them. Laſtly, they are perſecuted by the Hakes, who (not long ſithence) haunted the coaſt in great abundance; but now being depriued of their wonted baite, are much diminiſhed, verifying the prouerb, *What we loſe in Hake, we ſhall haue in Herring*. Theſe Hakes and diuers of the other forerecited, are taken with threds, & ſome of them with the boulter, which is a Spiller of a bigger ſize. Vpon the North coaſt, where want of good harbours denieth ſafe road to the fiſherboats, they haue a deuice of two ſticks filled with corks, and croſſed flatlong, out of whoſe midſt there riſeth a thred, and at the ſame hangeth a ſaile; to this engine, termed a Leſtercock, they tie one end of their Boulter, ſo as the wind comming from the ſhore, filleth the ſayle, and the ſaile carrieth out the Boulter into the ſea, which after the reſpite of ſome houres, is drawne in againe *Pluſher.* *Leſter-cocks.*

by a cord faſtned at the neerer end. They lay alſo certaine Weelyes in the Sea, for taking of Cunners, which therethrough are termed Cunner-pots. Another net they haue long and narrow meaſhed, thwarted with little cords of wide diſtance, in which the fiſh intangleth it ſelfe, and is ſo drawne vp.

Baite. For Bait they vſe Barne, Pilcherd, and Lugges. The Lugge is a worme reſembling the Tagworme or Angletouch, and lying in the Oſe ſomewhat deepe, from whence the women digge them vp, and ſell them to the Fiſhermen: They are deſcribed by their working ouer head, as the Tagworme. And, for lacke of other prouiſion, the Fiſhermen ſometimes cut out a peece of the new taken Hake, neere his tayle, and therewith baite their hookes, to ſurpriſe more of his *Canniballian* fellowes.

Seales. The Seale, or Soyle, is in making and growth, not vnlike a Pigge, vgly faced, and footed like a Moldwarp; he delighteth in muſike, or any lowd noiſe, and thereby is trained to approach neere the ſhore, and to ſhew himſelfe almoſt wholly aboue water. They alſo come on land, and lie ſleeping in holes of the Cliffe, but are now and then waked with the deadly greeting of a bullet in their ſides.

The Fiſhermens hookes doe not alwayes returne them good priſe: for often there cleaueth to the baite, a *Star-fiſh.* certaine fiſh like a Starre, ſo farre from good meate, as it is held contagious.

There ſwimmeth alſo in the Sea, a round ſlymie ſub- *Blobber.* ſtance, called a Blobber, reputed noyſome to the fiſh.

But you are tired, the day is ſpent, and it is high time that I draw to harbour: which good counſell I will

will follow, when I haue onely told you, in what maner the Fiſhermen ſaue the moſt part of their fiſh. Some are polled (that is, beheaded) gutted, ſplitted, powdred and dried in the Sunne, as the leſſer ſort of Hakes. Some headed, gutted, iagged, and dried, as Rayes, and Thornbackes. Some gutted, ſplitted, powdred, and dried, as Buckhorne made of Whitings, (in the Eaſt parts named Scalpions) and the ſmaller ſort of Conger, and Hake. Some, gutted, ſplitted, and kept in pickle, as Whiting, Mackrell, Millet, Baſſe, Peall, Trowt, Sammon, and Conger. Some, gutted, and kept in pickle, as the leſſer Whitings, Pollocks, Eeles, and ſquarie Scads. Some cut in peeces, and powdred, as Seale and Porpoſe. And laſtly, ſome boyled, and preſerued freſh in Vineger, as Tonny and Turbet. *Sauing.*

Beſides theſe flooting burgeſſes of the Ocean, there are alſo certaine flying Citizens of the ayre, which preſcribe for a corrodie therein; of whom ſome ſerue for food to vs, and ſome but to feed themſelues. Amongſt the firſt ſort, we reckon the Dip-chicke, (ſo named of his diuing, and littleneſſe) Coots, Sanderlings, Sea-larkes, Oxen and Kine, Seapies, Puffins, Pewets, Meawes, Murres, Creyſers, Curlewes, Teale, Wigeon, Burranets, Shags, Ducke and Mallard, Gull, Wild-gooſe, Heron, Crane, and Barnacle. *Sea foules.*

Theſe content not the ſtomacke, all with a like ſauorineſſe, but ſome carrie a rancke taſte, and require a former mortification: and ſome are good to bee eaten while they are young, but nothing tooth-ſome, as they grow elder. The Guls, Pewets, and moſt of the reſidue, breed in little deſert Ilands, bordering on both coaſtes, laying their Egges on the graſſe, without making any

neſts, from whence the owner of the land cauſeth the young ones to be fetched about Whitſontide, for the firſt broode, and ſome weekes after for the ſecond. Some one, but not euerie ſuch Rocke, may yeeld yeerely towards thirtie dozen of Guls. They are kept tame, and fed fat, but none of the Sea kind will breede out of their naturall place: Yet at *Caryhayes*, maſter *Treuanions* houſe, which bordereth on the Cliffe, an old Gull did (with an extraordinarie charitie) accuſtome, for diuers yeeres together, to come and feede the young ones (though perhaps none of his alliance) in the court where they were kept. It is held, that the Barnacle breedeth vnder water on ſuch ſhips ſides, as haue beene verie long at Sea, hanging there by the Bill, vntill his full growth diſmiſſe him to be a perfect fowle: and for proofe hereof, many little things like birds, are ordinarily found in ſuch places, but I cannot heare any man ſpeake of hauing ſeene them ripe. The Puffyn hatcheth in holes of the Cliffe, whoſe young ones are thence ferretted out, being exceeding fat, kept ſalted, and reputed for fiſh, as comming neereſt thereto in their taſte. The Burranet hath like breeding, and, after her young ones are hatched, ſhee leadeth them ſometimes ouer-land, the ſpace of a mile or better, into the hauen, where ſuch as haue leaſure to take their paſtime, chace them one by one with a boate, and ſtones, to often diuing, vntill, through wearineſſe, they are taken vp at the boates ſide by hand, carried home, and kept tame with the Ducks: the Egges of diuers of theſe Fowles are good to bee eaten.

Sea-fowle not eatable, are Ganets, Oſpray (Plynyes Haliætos.)

Amongſt

Amongſt which, Iacke-Daw (the ſecond ſlaunder of our Countrie) ſhall paſſe for companie, as frequenting their haunt, though not their diet: I meane not the common Daw, but one peculiar to *Cornwall*, and therethrough termed a *Corniſh Chough*: his bil is ſharpe, long, and red, his legs of the ſame colour, his feathers blacke, his conditions, when he is kept tame, vngratious, in filching, and hiding of money, and ſuch ſhort ends, and ſomewhat dangerous in carrying ſtickes of fire. *Corniſh Chough.*

After hauing marched ouer the land, and waded thorow the Sea, to diſcouer all the creatures therein inſenſible, & ſenſible, the courſe of method ſummoneth me to diſcourſe of the reaſonable, to wit, the Inhabitants, and to plot downe whatſoeuer, noteworthily, belongeth to their eſtate, reall, and perſonall, and to their gouernment, ſpirituall, and temporall. Vnder their reall ſtate, I compriſe all that their induſtrie hath procured, either for priuate vſe, or entercourſe, and traffike. *Inhabitants.*

In priuate life, there commeth into conſideration, their Tenements, which yeeld them ſuſtinance, and their houſes, which afford them a place of abode. Euerie tenement is parcell of the demaynes, or ſeruices of ſome Mannor. Commonly thirtie Acres make a farthing land, nine farthings a *Corniſh* Acre, and foure *Corniſh* Acres, a Knights fee. But this rule is ouerruled to a greater or leſſer quantitie, according to the fruitfulneſſe, or barrenneſſe of the ſoyle. That part of the demaines, which appertaineth to the Lords dwelling houſe, they call his Barten, or Berton. The tenants to the reſt hold the ſame either by ſufferance, Wil, or cuſtome, or by conuention. The cuſtomary tenant holdeth at Wil, either for yeeres, *Tenements*

or for liues, or to them and their heires, in diuers manners according to the cuſtome of the Mannour. Cuſtomarie Tenants for life, take for one, two, three, or more liues, in poſſeſſion, or reuerſion, as their cuſtome will beare. Somewhere the wiues hold by widdowes eſtate, and in many places, when the eſtate is determined by the Tenants death, and either to deſcend to the next in reuerſion, or to returne to the Lord, yet will his Executor, or Adminiſtrator detaine the land, by the cuſtome, vntill the next Michaelmas after, which is not altogether deſtitute of a reaſonable pretence.

Cuſtomarie.

Amongſt other of this cuſtomarie Land, there are ſeuenteene Mannours, appertaining to the Duchie of *Cornwall*, who doe euerie ſeuenth yere, take their Holdings(ſo they terme them)of certaine Comiſſioners ſent for the purpoſe, & haue continued this vſe, for the beſt part of three hundred yeeres, through which, they reckon a kind of inheritable eſtate accrued vnto them. But, this long preſcription notwithſtanding, a more buſie then well occupied perſon, not long ſithence, by getting a Checquer leaſe of one or two ſuch tenements, called the whole right in queſtion, and albeit God denyed his bad minde any good ſucceſſe: yet another taking vp this broken title, to ſalue himſelfe of a deſperate debt, proſecuted the ſame ſo far forth, as he brought it to the iutty of a *Niſi prius*. Hereon certayne Gentlemen were choſen and requeſted by the Tenants, to become ſuiters for ſtopping this gap, before it had made an irremediable breach. They repayred to *London* accordingly, and preferred a petition to the then L. Treaſurer *Burleigh*. His L. called vnto him the Chauncellour, and Coife Barons of the Exchequer, and tooke a priuate hearing

Duchie tenure.

hearing of the cauſe. It was there manifeſtly prooued before them, that beſides this long continuance, and the importance, (as that which touched the vndooing of more then a thouſand perſons) her Highneſſe poſſeſſed no other lands, that yeelded her ſo large a benefit in Rents, Fines, Heriots, and other perquiſites. Theſe reaſons found fauourable allowance, but could obtaine no thorough diſcharge, vntill the Gentlemen became ſuppliants to her Maieſties owne perſon, who, with her natiue & ſupernaturall bounty, vouchſafed vs gratious audience, teſtified her great diſlike of the attempter, & gaue expreſſe order for ſtay of the attempt: ſince which time, this barking Dogge hath bene muſled. May it pleaſe God to award him an vtter choaking, that he neuer haue power to bite againe.

Herein we were beholden to *Sir Walter Raleghs* earneſt writing, (who was then in the Countrey) to *Sir Henry Killigrews* ſound aduice, and to Maſter *William Killigrews* painefull ſoliciting (being the moſt kinde patrone of all his Countrey and Countreymens affaires at Court.)

In times paſt, and that not long agoe, Holdings were ſo plentifull, and Holders ſo ſcarce, as well was the Land-lord who could get one to bee his Tenant, and they vſed to take aſſurance for the rent by 2. pledges of the ſame Mannour. But now the caſe is altred: for a farme, or (as wee call it) a bargaine can no ſooner fall in hand, then the Suruey Court ſhal be waited on with many Officers, vying & reuying each on other; nay thei are taken moſtly at a ground-hop, before they fall, for feare of comming too late. And ouer and aboue the old yerely rent, they will giue a hundred or two hundred

yeeres purchace and vpward at that rate, for a fine, to haue an eſtate of three liues; which ſumme commonly amounteth to ten, or twelue yeeres iuſt value of the land. As for the old rent, it carrieth at the moſt, the proportion but of a tenth part, to that whereat the tenement may be preſently improued, & ſomewhere much leſſe: ſo as the Parſon of the pariſh can in moſt places, diſpend as much by his tithe, as the Lord of the Mannour by his rent. Yet is not this deare ſetting euerie where alike: for the weſterne halfe of *Cornewall*, commeth far ſhort of the Eaſterne, and the land about Townes, exceedeth that lying farther in the Countrey.

The reaſon of this enhaunſed price, may proue (as I geſſe) partly, for that the late great trade into both the *Indies*, hath repleniſhed theſe parts of the world, with a larger ſtore of the Coyne-currant mettals, then our anceſtours enioyed: partly, becauſe the baniſhment of ſingle-liuing *Votaries*, yonger mariages then of olde, and our long freedome from any ſore waſting warre, or plague, hath made our Countrey very populous: and partly, in that this populouſnes hath inforced an induſtrie in them, and our bleſſed quietnes giuen ſcope, and meanes to this induſtrie. But howſoeuer I ayme right or wide at this, once certayne it is, that for theſe husbandry matters, the *Corniſh* Inhabitants are in ſundry points ſwayed by a diuerſe opinion, from thoſe of ſome other Shires. One, that they will rather take bargaines, at theſe exceſſiue fines, then a tolerable improued rent, being in no ſort willing to ouer a penny: for they reckon that, but once ſmarting, and this, a continuall aking. Beſides, though the price ſeeme very high, yet moſtly, foure yeeres tillage, with the husbandmans

payne

payne and charge, goeth neere to defray it. Another, that they fal euery where from Commons to Incloſure, and partake not of ſome Eaſterne Tenants enuious diſpoſitions, who will ſooner preiudice their owne preſent thrift, by continuing this mingle-mangle, then aduance the Lords expectant benefit, after their terme expired.

The third, that they alwayes preferre liues before yeeres, as both preſuming vpon the Countries healthfulneſſe, and alſo accounting their family beſt prouided for, when the husband, wife, and childe, are ſure of a liuing. Neither may I (without wrong) conceyle the iuſt commendation of moſt ſuch wiues, in this behalfe: namely, when a bargaine is ſo taken to theſe three, it often falleth out, that afterwards the ſonne marieth, and deliuereth his yeruing-goods (as they terme it) to his father, who in lieu thereof, by his wiues aſſent (which in many auncient deeds was formall) departeth to him and his daughter in lawe, with the one halfe of his Holding in hand.

Now, though after the fathers deceaſe, the mother may, during her life, turne them both out of doores, as not bound by her owne word, and much leſſe by her husbands: yet I haue ſeldome or neuer knowne the ſame put in practiſe, but true and iuſt meaning hath euer taken place.

Yet another vnconſcionable quirk ſome haue of late time pried into, *viz.* in a ioynt-leaſe to three intended by the taker and payer, to deſcend ſucceſſiuely and intirely, one of them paſſeth ouer his intereſt to a ſtranger, who by rigour of law ſhall hold it during the liues of the other twaine.

Conuentionary Tenants. The ordinary couenants of moſt conuentionary Tenants are, to pay due Capons, doe harueſt iournyes, grinde at the Mill, ſue to the Court, diſcharge the office of Reeue and Tithing-man, dwell vpon the Tenement, and to ſet out no part thereof to tillage, without the Lords licence firſt obtained. Which conditions are yet enlarged or reſtrained, according to the Demiſors humour.

Heriots. Vſuall it is for all ſorts of Tenants, vpon death, at leaſt, if not ſurrender, or forfeyture, to pay their beſt beaſt for a *Heriot*: yea, if a ſtranger, paſſing thorow the Countrey, chaunce to leaue his carkaſe behind him, he alſo muſt redeeme his buriall, by rendring his beſt beaſt which he hath with him, to the Lord of the ſoyle: or if he haue none, his beſt Iewell; or rather then fayle, his beſt garment then about him, in lieu thereof. But this cuſtome hath beene ſomewhat ſhaken, in comming to triall, and laboureth of a dangerous Feuer, though the *Corniſh* Gentlemen vſe all poſſible remedies of almoſt *fas et nefas*, by pleading the 11. poynts of the Lawe, to keepe it on liue.

The free Tenants ſeruices, are ordinary with thoſe of other places, ſaue that they pay in moſt places onely *fee-Morton* releefes, which is after fiue markes the whole Knights fee, (ſo called of *Iohn* Earle firſt of *Morton*, then of *Cornwall*, and laſtly King of this Land) whereas that of *fee-Glouceſter* is fiue pound. And to accompliſh this part, I haue heere inſerted a note of the *Corniſh* Knights fees and acres, which I receyued from my learned and religious kinſeman Maſter *Robert Moyle*.

Record. Feod. Milit. in Cornub. fact. *Anno 3. H. 4. vt sequitur.*

HEnricus Dei gratia, Rex Angliæ & Franciæ, & Dominus Hiberniæ, dilectis nobis Vicecom. & Escaetori nostris in Com. Cornub. *ac* Iohanni Colshil, & Iohanni Tremayn *seniori collectoribus auxilij* 20. *solidorum, de quolibet feod. Milit. tento de nob. sine medio in Com. prædicto ad* Blanchiam *primogenitam filiam nostram maritand. iuxta formam statuti, anno regni Domini* Edwardi *nuper Regis Angliæ, Aui nostri* 25. *edict. assignat. salutem. Quasdam euidentias, quas de libris, rotulis & memorand. Scaccarii nostri exhiberi fecimus pro informatione vestra, super captione inquisitionum diuersorum feodorum in Com. prædicto, viz. de rubro libro unam scedulam, & duos rotulos de euidentiis nuper collectoribus auxilii prædicti, auo nostro ad filium suum primogenitum milit. faciend. anno Regni sui* 20. *concessi vobis mittimus, sub pede sigilli nostri, mandantes, vt inspect. euidenc. præd. vlterius inde tam per easdem euident. quam per Inquisitiones super præmiss. per vos capiend. pro commodo nostro faciatis, quod de iure per vos videatur faciend: Ita quod euidenc. præd. vna cum toto fac. vestro in premiss. & hoc breue ad Scaccarium nostrum super compot. vestrum proxim. de eodem auxilio redend. Baronibus de dicto Scaccario nostro ibidem liberandum habeatis. Teste* Iohanne Cokayn *apud* Westmonast. 30. *die Ianua. Anno Regni nostri* 3. *Rotl. memorum de anno* 3. *Hillar. record.*

Hundred de Penwith.

WIll. de Campo Arnulphi ten. 7. feod. & di. in Luduon trewedryn, Maien & Kellemeke.

Will. Baſſet ten. 1. feod. in Tihidi & Trenalga.

Mich. de Bray ten. 2. partes vnius feod. in Bray.

Alanus Bloighon ten. 2. feod. in Tremall.

Hæres Marci de Waleſtbren ten. 2. partes feod. in Veno.

Epiſcop. Exon. ten. dimid. feod. in Laueſtli.

Hæres Iocei Dynnan ten. 1. feod. in Gorten.

Comes Gloc. ten. 4. part. vnius feod. in Draynneck.

Idem Comes ten. 1. feod. in Couerton.

Idem Comes ten. 1. feod. in Binnerton.

Idem Comes ten. 5. part. 1. feod. in Loigans.

Hæres Ties ten. dimid. feod. in Alwerton.

Marchio Dorſet. ten. 4. feod. in Trenwel.

Hundred de Lyſnewith.

WIll. de Botriaux tenet in iſto Hundred in Walebreux. 1. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Polruman di. feod.

Idem

Idem Will. ten. in Wolueſton 1. feod.
Idem Will. ten. in Treſciward 1. feod.
Idem Will. ten. in Worthauale 1. feod.
Reginald de Ferrar in ead. Hund. 7. feod.
Will. de Witha & Iohan. de Crammon tenent in Trewint & in Weſtdiſart 1. feod.
Idem Will. de Campo Arnulphi ten. 1. feod. in Heliſet.
Idem Will. ten. in Oterham 1. feod.
Idem Will. in Donneghny Crugplegh di. feod.
Simon Giffard ten. 1. feo. in Donneghny de la Bruer.
Henric. de la Pomerey ten. in Leſnewith & Treuyghan di. feod.
Rogerus de Crammon ten. in Moteland 1. feod.
Omnia prædicta feod. ſunt feod. Mortanne.
Hæres Iocei Dinan ten. in Ouer reſcradeck. & nether reſcradeck di. feod.

Hundred de Stratton.

HErbertus de Pyn ten. in Middeland 3. feod.
Idem ten. in Bere 1. feod. in Deuon.
Idem ten. in Alwington in Deuon 2. feod.
Idem ten. Marwonchurch 1. feod.
Idem ten. in Penfenteinon, Trethewy & Weſtory 2. feod.
Comes Gloc. ten. 2. magna feod. in Kilkham land.

Ranulphus de Albo Monaſterio tenet in Stratton 1. feod.

Thomas de Wamford ten. in Efford 1. feod.

Henric. de Killigreu ten. 1. feo. in Orchard marries.

Iohannes de Cobbeham in Lancels 1. feod. quod Abbas & conuentus de Hartland tenent in pur. & perpet. elem.

Idem ten. in Wiſton & Serpeknol 1. feod.

Idem ten. in burgo paruo Ponte knol. & Sunondſham 1. feod. quod Abbas & conu. præd. clam. tenere in pura & perpet. elem.

Idem ten. 3. part. 1. feod. in Turlebere.

Idem ten. 1. feod. & 6. part. 1. feod. in Hilton ſimul cum Ferewil in Deuon.

Rogerus de Carmmon ten. 1. feod. in Hormecot & Reſcher.

Rex ten. 1. feod. in Boſtinne.

Idem ten. Lamaylwen 1. feod. quod Oliuerus de Crammon ten.

Idem ten. in Nantoige 1. feod. di. feod.

Iohanna Lengleis ten. 1. feod. in Wadfaſte.

Guilielmus de Campo Arnulphi ten. 1. feod. in Pennalim.

Idem ten. 1. feod. & 2. partes 1. feod. in Wike.

Prior de Lanceſton ten. $\frac{1}{4}$ 1. feod. in Borton.

Haluethus Maliuery ten. di. feo. milit. in Tamerton.

Omnia

Omnia prædicta feod. ſunt parua feod. præter 2. feod. in Kilkam lond.

Hundred de Eaſt.

IOhanna de Rame ten. 1. fe. magnum de Seniock.
Nicholaus Danne ten. 1. partem feod. dict. feod. de Mortimer in Tregantle de Modeton.
Idem Nich. ten. 1. magnum feod. de Abbate de Tauiſtauk.
Idem Nich. ten. 1. mag. feod. in Trecan & Trecurnel & Churleton de prædict. Abbate.
Idem Wil. de Bodbrand ten. 2. parua feod. de Morteynne in Penhangle de Trematon.
Idem Will. ten. 1. paru. feod. dict. feod. de Morteynn in Karkeil de Trematon.
Rogerus de Tredenick ten. in Tredenick 5. part. 1. parui feod. prout ibid.
Rogerus de Ferrar ten. 2. parua feod. dict. feod. de Mortyn in Penpol de Tremerton.
Idem ten. 1. paru. feod. in Haſton de Tremerton.
Idem ten. 1. paru. feod. in Weſtuenton de Tremerton.
Idem ten. di. paru. feod. dict. feod. de Mortyn in Thelebridge in la rode.
Idem ten. 3. part. vnius paru. feod. in Croketon de Tremerton.

Idem Caliſtock 1. paru. feod. & eſt in manu regis.

Idem aqua de Tamar di. feod. in manu reg. de honore de Tremeton.

Idem Rogerus de Inkepenne ten. 2. paru. feo. Mortynn in Halton.

Galfrid. de Erth. ten. di. paru. feod. ibid.

Idem Galfrid. de Groue ten. 3. part. vnius di. feod. paru. de Mortyn ibid.

Idem Nic. de Merton ten. 1. paru. feod. Mortyn in Treualuare & in Trekinward.

Will. de Botriaux ten. di. paru. feod. de Mortyn in Penhele de rege.

Thomas Lercedekne ten. 4. part. 1. feod. paru. in Treuris de rege.

Baro de Stafford ten. di. feod. paru. dict. feod. de Mortyn de rege in Kallilond.

Epiſcop. Exon. ten. 1. mag. feod. Gloce. de rege.

Ric. de Trenaga tenet ibid. paru. feod. de Willi. Botriaux.

Regin. de Beuil ten. ibid. paru. feod. in Tredawil de Wil. de Botriaux.

Idem Prior de Minſtre ten 1. paru. feod. Mort. in Polifant.

Idem Nic. Danne ten. 3. part. 1. feod. paru. dict. feod. de Mor. in Legh.

Hundred

Hundred de West.

CArdynan Penlyn ten. pro duobus feod. paru. dict. feod. de Morteyn in custodia regis.

Ric. de Serisеaux ten. 3. paru. feod. de Mort. in Laurethon, Kilgather & Lansalwys.

Will. de Bodrigan ten. paru. feod. in Trethim Bessant.

Manerium de Liskerd est di. paru. feod. Mort. & est in manu reg.

Tho. de Cruptus ten. 2. paru. feod. in Cruphs & Caruaton.

Matheus de Trethake ten. 2. par. feod. Mo. in Trethake, Lamlewarn, Trelewarn & Denant.

Mathilda de Hewisch ten. di. part. feo. in Meuely.

Ioh. de Wellington & Reg. Querquius ten. 5. part. 1. feod. in Fawyton.

Hundred de Trigger.

ROb. Thomy ten. di. feod. in Blisston dict. feod. Mortyn.

Idem Nico. de Bindon ten. in Penrosburdon di. feod. Mort.

Rob. de Cheyndut ten. in Bodannan 4. part. 1. feo. Mort.

Ioh. filius Wil. te. in Kinnarght 4. par. 1. feo Mor.

Idem ten. in Tregradeck, 4. part. 1. feod Mor.

Henricus Camel ten. in Belionnus, 1. feod. Mor. Polroda.

Robert. de Brunn ten. in Deliſonbol 1. feod. Mort.

Matheus & Agnes de Trehauk ten. in Trehome di. feod. Mort.

Robertus Giffard te. in Lannomunnus di. fe. Mor.

Robertus de Helligan ten. ibi. 2. feo. dict. fe. Mort.

Iohannes de Tinten ten. in Tynten & in Trewinneck 1. feod. Mort.

Ioh. de Seneſchal te. in Helland, 4. part. 1. fe. Mort.

Hæres de Walesbren ten. in Lamailwen 4. part. 1. feod. Mort.

Ric. de Reſcarreck ten. in Reſcarretunus 4. part. fe. Mort.

Dom. de Lancarffe ten. ib. 5. part. 1. feo. di. fe. Mort.

Dom. de Portguin ten. ib. di. feod. Mort.

Silueſter de Tregamuran ten. in Tregonen 1. feod. magnum.

Iohannes Darundle ten. in Treawſet, & in Trenbeith 1. feod. Mort.

Epiſcop. Exon. ten. in Egloſel 1. feod. mag.

Ioh. Tracy & Hugo Peuerel tenent in Tremſcord & Hamatethy, 2. feod. Mort.

Ricard. de Seriſeaux ten. in Kilkoid 2. feod. & di. Mort.

Iohannes de Guillez ten. in Trenderet. 1. feo. Mor.

Barth. de Cant. ten. ibid. di. feod. Mort.
Ioh. fil. Will. ten. in Haumal di. feod.
Alanus Blughon ten. in Polrodon Donnat 2. feo. Mort.

Hundred de Pider.

IOhannes de Vinfrauil ten. ratione Aliciæ vxoris ſuæ, 1. mag. feod. in Laherne.
Ric. de Hiuoiſch ten. ibid. mag. feod. in S. Idy.
Roſamunda de la foreſt ten. ibid. mag. feod. in Treueald.
Bartholomeus de Bercle tenet dimid. mag. feod. in Trewoleck.
Iohannes de Tregage tenet dimid. mag. feod. in Trenurdre.
Epiſcop. Exon. te. 5. part. mag. feod. in Dinbegh.
Rad. de Berthei ten. ibid. 1. paru. feod.
Henric. Ties te. 4. part. mag. feod. in Trewarnayl.
Item Rex ten. 4. part. 1. mag. feod. in Trewarnayl.
Ela de ſanct. Colano ten. ibid. di paru. feo. Mort.
Ric. de ſanct. Colano ten. ratione Iſoldæ vxo. eius ibid. di. paru. feod. Mort.
Rob. Thomy ten. in Caruaton 4. part. 1. paru. feod.
Barth. de Berckle te. in Tremor, di. paru. feo.
Ioh. Darundle ten. di. paru. feod. in Treloy.
Iohannes Hamelyn te. di. paru. feod. in Trekinnen.
Rad. Darundle te. di. paru. feo. in Trekinnen.

Regin. de Botriaux ten. 5. part. paru. feod. in Cutfordferle.

Hundred de Powder.

WIll. de Campo Arnulphi ten. in Tiwardraith 1. feo. vnde Prior ten. 3. acr. & di. ibi. Idem Will. ten. in Bodrigan Penarth & Cargois 3. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Gouely 1. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Prideas 1. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Liſhieſtick 1. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Treuerlynwater di. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Bodenda 4. part 1. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Treuerbindren. 5. par. 1. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Tronneck 5. part. 1. feod.

Idem Will. ten. in Tronalgerthan 4. part. 1. feod.

Epiſcop. Exon. ten. in Caniwerez 1. feod.

Idem Epiſcop. ten. in Trenel 1. feod.

Idem Epiſcop. ten. in Taluren 1. feod.

Idem ten. in Fentengullyn di. feod.

Idem ten. in Tremnel di. feod.

Idem ten. in Trelonck. di. feod.

Henr. de la Pomeray ten. 3. part. 1. feo. in Hellarna.

Ioh. de Riparys ten. in Mauntayn di. feod.

Idem ten. in Trethak 1. feod.

Steph. de Belloprato ten. in Treuewith & Trewithy di. feod. paru.

Serlo de Lauladro ten. ibid. & in S. Goriann & in paru. Luntyan 1. feod. & di. paru.
Rad. de Killigreu ten. ibid. 1. feod. paru.
Will. de Bodrigan ten. in Tremodret & in la roche 3. feod. paru.
Serlo de Lauladro ten. in Alet 3. part. 1. feod.
Will. Stanley & Comes de Riuers ten. 1. feod. mili. Mo. in Elerky.
Hæres Iocei Dynnan ten. in Egloſroſet in Trelewith 1. feod.
Will. Baillisbury vaca. vxo. ſuæ ten. in Blanchelond 1. feod.
Henr. fil. Maugi de Killigreu ten. in Trewyn 3. part. 1. feod.
Ric. de Hiwiſch ten. in Trenaſanſtel di. feod.
Idem ten. in Gloures. 1. feod.
Hæres Iocei Dynnan ten. in Argallez 1. feod. paru.
Idem ten. in Fountomon 3. part. 1. feod. paru.
Hæres Thomæ de Prideas ten. in Boſwyghergy 2. part. 1. feod. paru.
Mat. de Trethake ten. in Tragameddon 2. feo. par.
Rex ten. aquam de Fawe pro 2. feod. & 3. part. 1. feo.
Henricus de la Pomerey ten. 12. feod. in Tregony.

Hundred de Kerier.

WAlter. Wailisbury & Iſolda vxor eius te. 3. feod. in Reſcronges dicta feod. Mortan.

Iohannis de Riparys te. in Roſewike 1. feo. Mort.
Epiſcop. Exon. ten. di. mag. feod. in Minſtre.
Rogerus de Carminon ten. 20. part. 1. feo. Mort. extra 10. part. illius 20. in Wynnenton, Marthyn & Tamerton.
Thomas Durant ten. in Penzenguans, 1. fe. Mort.
Iohannes fil. Will. ten. di. feod. in Arworthel per Cartam Edwardi quondam Com. Cornub. dict. feod. Mor.

Euidentiæ extractæ de rubro libro de Scaccario, 143.
Cornub.

RObertus de Cardinan 71. feod. milit.
Reginaldus de Valle torta 59. de honore, de Tremeton.
Thomas de Middleton 10. de honore de Midd.
Will. de Botterill 12. milit.
Robertus fil. Walteri 11. milit. de feod. Ric. de Luſti auunculi ſui.
Robertus de Peuerel 9. milit. de feod. eiuſdem.
Ric. fil. Ric. 1. feod. & 3. part. cum hære de Willi. Rupe.
Rad. Bloyon 7.
Arehennaund. Flandrenſis 7. milit.
Robertus de Tintagle 5. milit.
Henricus fil. Will. 4. milit.

Wil. de Albemarle 5. milit. cum relict. Robert. de Bikehat.
Radulphus de Treat. 1. milit.
Ric. Wallensis 2. milit.
Wil. de Bosco Roardi 2. milit.
Iohannes de monte acuto.
Henricus de Pomeray.
Henricus de Herys 1.
Pharanus Warebras 1. milit.
Barth. fil. 1. milit.
Gilbertus Anglicus 1. milit.
Symon Pincerna 1.
Ric. filius Iuonis 1.
Ric. Buzon. 1.
Henricus fil. Com. 1.
Huardus de Bekelege 1.
Walterius de Dunstan vil. 1. milit.
Hastul de Sullinge 4. part.
Robertus de Mandeuil 1. milit.
Alicia de Valletorta 1. milit.

Seriantes.

PEtrus fil. Ogeri 40. Cabulion per vnam Capam de Gresenge in aduentum dict. Regis in Cornubiam.
Rogerus Cithared 5. pro portanda illa Capa dum Rex fuerit in Cornubia.

Iohan. de Pencoit vnam acram in Lametyn prec. de 5. s. fac. ibid. cuſtodiam per 40. dies.

Rog. de Bodmel 1. acram pro ſequela in Com.

Rob. Eſpiakelin duas acras & furuum in Lanceneton, vt eat in exercitum cum rege ſtipendiis ipſius Regis.

Extenta acrarum Cornub. facta coram Salom. de Roſſ. & ſociis ſuis Iuſtic. itinerant. apud Launceſton a die Paſchæ in 3. ſeptimanas anno Reg. Edw. 12.

Hundred de Penwith.

Decunar. de Tihidi. 70.
Redwory 14. Acras.
Couerton. 45.
Treruffe. 1.
Dreyneck. 5.
Bennerton. 45.
Gurlyn. 15.
Loygans. 9.
Tenent de Tregony. 9.
Penuerthy. 8.
Vthno. 8.
Prior Mich. 8.
Treynwal. 20.
Luddeuan. 55.
Laniſtly 28. Acr. di.
Alwarton. 64.
Trefruſſ. 3.
Marchel. 23.
Trefundryn. 20.
Maen. 15.
Bree. 8.
Kelyneck. 24.
Warewil. 25.
Tredyne. 1.
Trewannard.
Keliſion. 6.
Tredeny. 3.

Sum. 532. *Acr.*

Hun-

Hundred de Kerier.

Talgollon. 6.
Penſignans. 6.
Kenel 1. di.
Arwothel. 9.
Reſtrongas. 21.
Penryn. 21.
Treros. 6.
Minſter. 12.
Trewotheck. 6.
Trenaweth. 9.
Trelan. 9.
Roſewike. 30.
Lyſard. 12.
Tredaneck. 6.
Tucays. 6.
Clehar. 6.
Carmynow. 18.
Wymanton. 12.
Trebrabo. 24.
S. Mawgan. 9.
Helſton. 30.
Methele. 15.
Trenhale. 6.
Godolghan 13. als. Epo. 9.
Pengirſick. 6.
Rogearon. 9.
Wenna. 9.
Trelew. 9. als. 1. Ac. Exo.
Preſprinick. 6.
Trelybey. 9.
Luceas 31. als. 31. Ac. Ex.

Sum. 397. *Acr. & dimid.*

Hundred de Pider.

Deci. de nauſhike pro. 6.
Kaleſtek. 4.
Elineas. 24.
Dygimbris. 39.
Treloy. 9.
Trewenneck. 3.
Trewoleck. 9.
Bodwenek. 9.
Rialton parua. 57.
Trenowith. 3.

S. Iſy. 14.
Lanheyl Tinten. 18.
Methean. 2.
Trewarnayl. 51.
Carantock. 18.
Ryalton. 18.
Lanhernow. 18.
Pawton. 120.
Aldennow. 21.
Lantallen. 4.
Tremore. 6.
Banhedrek. 9.
Retergh. 9.
Trewynnian. 3.
Meyndy. 6.
Treworder Bilcon. 12.
Meddeſchole. 9.
S. Peran. 3.
Eliquyn. 6.
Cargoule. 39.
Porthe. 9.
Carnaton. 14.
Tregennow. 9.
Tremblithe. 4.
Gluuian. 3.
Withiel. 15.
Ryalton magna. 57.
Cotford felle. 15.
Berthey. 24.
Cragantallen. 3.

Sum. 700. *Acr.*

Hundred de Powder.

Decima de Tregaire. 93.
Inde alloc. 20. Ac. pro. do. Deuon.
Blanchelond. 11.
Argallas. 6.
Trenoweth. 9.
Keſtel & Coran. 6.
Treworeck & Trew. 24.
Tremodreth. 18.
Treueruen & Poldu. 15.
Egloſros. 3.
Crogith & Caryheges. 9
Treuanion. 6.
Lanhaddron. 4.

Trelueck. 1.
Trelewith. 6.
Tewynton. 33.
Tregony Pomeray. 32.
Tredaek. 20.
Gouily. 9.
Pennarth. 9.
Trenyeck & Golours. 7. di.
Trethewy. 6.
Boſwiththe. 20.
Trenance priour. 12.
Killiuregh. 2.
Landegy. 9.
Tregamedon. 6.
Alet. 12.
Berthey Brune. 3.
Growith & Trewithgy. 30.
Treworeck. 9.
Tybeſt & Penkeuel. 42.
Treueruyn. 3.
Nantyan. 36.
Boderdel. 20.
Brithion. 8.
Laneſtek. 6.
Elerky. 42.
Werneckboſueleck. 4.
Cargoul. 8.
Tretherf. 3.
Pentewyn. 3.
S. Goron. 6.
Beranel. 36.
Trenananſtle. 8.
Tregarreck. 14.
Maresk 36. pro reg alloc. 2.
Bodrugan. 9.
Treualgarthyn. 3.
Lauada. 1.
Pridiaux. 12.
Tywaſcreth. 36.
Penfentimow. 6.
Kenewyn. 1.

Sum. 573. *Acr.* & *dimid.*

Hundred de Trigg.

Egloſhayl. 7. di.
Penpout. 21.
Lannouſun. 18.
Bendeuy. 36.

Namail. 3.
Hundr. de Trig. 9.
Trelindret. 1. di.
Tinten. 12.
Treneſquit. 18.
Peterow. 6.
Boddannan. 27.
Deliodbol. 6.
Bliſton. 33.
Canta. 1. di.
Broneyr. 2.
Rugog. 9.
Delioner. 9.
Polroda. 15.
Killigen. 9.
Portligwyn. 1. di.
Roſcarreck Bighan. 3.
Tregradeck. 16.
Lancarff. 6.
Pentir. 1. di.
Trewornar. 18.
Penrosburdon. 12.
Killigint. 18.
Tridiſeck. 18.
Heligan. 9.
Reskarrekam. 9.
Linnoban. 66.
Bodymel. 12.
Trehaneck. 6.
Hellaund. 6.
Tamitethy. 12.
Lanowſeynt. 18.

Sum. 473. *& dimid.*

Hundred de Leſnewith.

Helleſland. 57.
Treualga. 18.
Treuilla. 3
Cracampton. 12.
Dyſard. 6.
Wolueſton. 9.
Cydmonth. 7.
Powndſtock. 9
Donneny. 18.
Treſeward. 7. di.
Bochym. 21.
Boleny. 8.

Treglaſta. 35.
Mokelound. 8.
Treuerueth. 9.
Wortheual. 29.
Leſnewith. 24.
Ebſett. 21.
S. Genys. 10.
Whalsborow. 8.
Otterham. 12.
Tremayl. 6.

Sum. 337. *& dimid.*

Hundred de Stratton.

Decena de Middeland. 68.
Launceles. 20.
Thurlebere. 12.
Weke. 15.
Wadfaſt. 17.
Wyldſworthy. 4.
Tamerton. 8.
Harnacot. 9. di.
Morton. 2.
Kilkampton & Allerton. 68.
Stratton. 21.
Marwyn-church & extra. 2. di.
Loghe. 2.
Corg. 1.
Fanceſton. 8.
Pennalym. 17.
Efford. 21.
Bere. 3.
Hilton. 20.
Forkeſton & Brendon. 4
Witſton & S. Petnel. 2.
Boyton & Bradbridge. 9 dimid.
Brayard. 5.

Sum. 341. *Acr. & dimid.*

Hundred de Eaſt.

Penheal. 36.
Item ibid. 1.
Tredawel. 13.
Trelosk. 14.
Taueſtok. 27.
Modeton. 9.
Cauilond. 44.
Launcelond. 50.
Poliſaund. 6.
Trefrys. 18.
Lawytton. 80.
Haſton. 7.
Landilp & leghe. 14.
Killaton. 20.
Treuaga. 13.
Trenymel. 12.
Penpol. 24.
Treuartha. 3.
Landreyn. 3.
Clemyſlond. 50.
Halton. 18.
Newton. 16.
Trematon. 80.
Lanrake. 100.
Sheuiek. 100.
Tregilla. 12.
Penquite. 11.
Carnedon. 8.
Rame. 20.
Bennalua. 20.
Penhaſgar. 26.
Thorleton. 5.
Cranydon. 24.
Buyſworek. 10.
S. Germyn. 37.
Hamet. 7.

Sum. 927.

Hundred de Weſt.

Cardinan. 24.
Breuigon. 6.
Treuellawan. 15.
Lanrethow. 12.

Eſtdraynez.

Eſtdraynez. 6.
Tremethert. 24.
Recradock. 9.
Lutcot. 24.
Pendryn. 6.
Killigath. 9.
Plenynt. 9.
Manely. 12.
Polſcoth. 1. dimid.
Botylet. 9.
Killigoreck. 9.
Baurylen & Hamiteth. 3.
Fowyton. 30.
Treueruyn. 6.
Weſt Draynez. 6.
Laskerd. 18.
Crutour. 9.
Trelowya. 6.
Trenant. 6.
S. Wynow. 4. dimid.
Bocunek. 12.
Treuilias. 3.
Trethu. 6.
S. Wot. 3.
Perpol. 24.
Loſnewith. 6.
Trethewy. 3.
Penquite. 9.
Boccalawar. 6.
Tallan. 6.
Trethek. 6. dimid.
Langonet. 6.
Rathwil. 1. dimid.
Brothok. 3.
Penfran. 9.
Colmettyn. 6.
Kelly & Mighſtow. 3.

Sum. 353.

Sum. tot. 5555. *dimid. Acr.*

Nomina Baron.& Militum ex Rotulis de feodis *Militum, vel de Scutagio ſolutis Regi* Richardo primo: In libro rubeo Scaccarii.

Cornubia.

WAlterius Hay 20. M. per Agn. vxorem ſuam.

Nicholaus filius Galfridi 10. M.

Willi. Boterell. 12. M.

Alanus Blundus 7. M.

Geruaſius filius Willi. 5. M.

Willi. frater Comitis 4. M.

Willi. filius Ric. 5. M.

Rad. de Rupe 3. M.

Willi. Oliuer. 1. M.

Henricus de Tredeleberg. 1. M.

Richardus filius Iuo. dim. M.

Iohannes de Soleigny.

Stephanus Flandrenſis. 7. M.

Alanus de Dunſtauill. 1. M.

Rogerus Anglicus. 1: M.

Regium de Valletorta 51. M.

Secundum quod Lucas filius Bernardi Seneſcallus eius mandauit per litteras Baron. de Scaccar. in Anno ſexto Regis Richardi.

Robertus

Robertus de Cardin. 71. M.

Secundum quod Seneſcallus eiuſdem mandauit Baron. eodem anno 6. R. 1.

Galfridus de Lacell. qui habet med. feod. q. fuerunt Richard. de Lucy in hoc Com. 9. M. ſicut Ric. filius Willi. Seneſcallus eius mandauit per breue, Anno regni Regis Richardi octauo.

Cornubia.
Anno 40. Henr. tertii.

Illuſtri viro, Domino Henrico, Dei gratia, Regi Angliæ, Domino Hiberniæ, Duci Nor. Aquitan. & Com. Andeg. vicecomes Cornubiæ, ſalutem, cum omni reverentia & obſequio. Ad mandatum veſtrum, nomina illorum qui ten. quindecim libratas terræ vel plus, & tenent per ſeruitium militare, & milites non ſunt, excellentiæ veſtræ præſentibus tranſmitto, videlicet.

THomas de Tracy, cuius terræ in Cornubia valent 40. libras & plus.

Rogerus de Meſy. 16. li.

Stephanus de Bellocampo. 15. li.

Henr. filius Henr. de la Pombre. 30. li.

Robertus de Carmeneu. 16. li.

Willi. filius Roberti. 15. li.

Marc. le Flamanc. 16. li.

Willi. Wiſe. 16. li.
Iordanus de Hacumb. 14. li.
Robertus de Draenas. 15. li.
Philippus de Valletorta. 40. li.
Richard. de Grenuile. 50. li.
Henricus de Dones. 15. li.

Nomina Militum, & aliorum hominum ad *Arma, Anno Regni Regis Edw. filii Regis Edw.* 17.

JOhannes de Treiagu vicecomes.

Nomina militum de Com. Cornubiæ, tam infra libertates quam extra.

WIlli. de Botriaux.
Reginaldus de Botriaux.
Rad. de Albo Monaſterio.
Richard. de Campo Arnulphi.
Henricus de Campo Arnulphi.

Le Petit.

THomas Lercedekne eſt in Vaſcoma in ſericium Regis.
Iohannes de Alneto.
Iohannes de Tynten.
Willi. de Ferrers.
Robertus Bendyn.
Reginaldus de Mohun.
Robertus filius Willi. impotens miles coronator Domini Regis.
Iohannes de Carmenou.
Otto de Bodrugan peregrinatus eſt ad San. Iacobum licentia Domini Regis.

Nomina hominum ad Arma in Com. Cornubiæ.

IOhannes de Dynham.
Rad de Bloyen.
Willi. Baſſet.
Oliuerus de Carminou.
Henricus de Peng.
Rogerus de Reskymmer.
Iohannes de Lambron.
Iohannes le Scor. de Taluran.

Richardus de Cereſeaux iunior.

Iohannes de Pyn.

Rogerus Pridyas.

Rad de Bello Prato, peregrinatus eſt cum Ottone de Bodrugan, cum licentia regis pro ſe & duobus valectis.

Iſti prænominati habent 40. libr. terræ & redditus per annum.

Alii multi Armigeri deſunt, nomina eorum dilacerata, non poſſunt legi in originali.

EDwardus Dei gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, & Dux Aquit. vicecomiti Cornub. ſalutem. Cum nuper tibi præceperimus, quod omnes & ſingulos de balliua tua infra libertates & extra, tam illos qui viginti libratas terræ & redditus per annum habent, quam illos ſimiliter qui plus habent, de quocunq; teneant ſine delatione rogares, & ſpecialiter requireres ex parte noſtra, fermiterq; iniungentes eiſdem, quod eſſent ad nos Londini die dominica prox. poſt octavas Sci. Iohannis Bapt. proximo futuras, cum equis & Armis, videlicet, quilibet eorum prout decuerit ſtatum ſuum, parati transfretare cum corpore noſtro, partes tranſmarinas, ad Dei noſtri & ipſorum honorem, vt ſperamus, & pro ſaluatione & communi vtilitate regni noſtri, tibi præcipimus, firmiter iniungentes, quod mandato noſtro prædicto diligenter & celeriter executo, nos de nominibus omnium illorum de balliua tua quos ſit rogaueris ad dictam diem dominic. diſtincte & aperte, ſub ſigillo tuo certiores reddere non omittas: Remittens nobis tunc hoc breue. Teſte meipſo apud Porteſmouth, 24. die Maii, Anno regni noſtri vicesimo quinto.

Nomina

Nomina eorum qui habent viginti libratas *terræ, seu redditus vel amplius, in Com. Cornubiæ.*

DOminus Oliuerus de Denham.
Dominus Willi. de Boteraus Senior.
Dominus Willi. de Boteraus maior.
Dominus Willi. de Campo Arnulphi.
Dominus Thomas de Kan.
Dominus Stepha. de Bello Prato.
Dominus Rogerus de Carminou.
Dominus Thomas de Pridias.
Dominus Hugo Peuerell.
Dominus Iohannes de Lambron.
Dominus Rad. Bloyhon.
Dominus Iohannes filius Willi.
Dominus Osbertus le Sor.
Dominus Robertus Gifford.
Dominus Richardus de Huwyse.
Dominus Reg. de Beuille.
Dominus Richardus de Reskymer.
Dominus Henricus de la Pomerey.
Dominus Petrus de Fysac.
Dominus Roulandus de Quoykyn.
Dominus Richardus de Greneuyle.
Dominus Walterus de Cornubia.

Dominus Reginaldus de Botreaus.
Thomas le Erchideakene.
Serlo de Lanſladeron.
Walterius de Trem.
Steph. de Trewythen.
Odo de la Roche.
Willi. del Eſtre.
Rad. filius Oliueri de Arundell.
Willi. de Bret.
Mich. le Petit.
Iohannes de Kellerion.
Henricus de Kymyell.
Iohannes de Arundell.
Rogerus le Flemming.
Richardus le Cearíſeus.
Iohannes de Tynton.
Rad. de Cheyndut.
Robertus le Brun.
Stephanus de Trewynt.
Robertus filius Willi.
Thomas de Waunford.
Rogerus Cola.
Rogerus de Meules.
Iohannes de Kylgat.
Richardus de Trenaga.
Philip. de San. Wynnoko.
Iohannes de Thurlebere.

NOw to weaue on our former web. The ancient maner of *Corniſh* building, was to plant their houſes lowe, to lay the ſtones with morter of lyme and ſand, to make the walles thick, their windowes arched and little, and their lights inwards to the court, to ſet hearths in the midſt of the roome, for chimneyes, which vented the ſmoake at a louer in the toppe, to couer their planchings with earth, to frame the roomes not to exceede two ſtories, and the roofes to riſe in length aboue proportion, and to bee packed thick with timber, ſeeking therethrough onely ſtrength and warmeneſſe; whereas now-adayes, they ſeat their dwellings high, build their walles thinne, lay them with earthen morter, raiſe them to three or foure ſtoaries, mould their lights large, and outward, and their roofes ſquare and ſlight, coueting chiefly proſpect and pleaſure. As for Glaſſe and Plaiſter for priuate mens houſes, they are of late yeeres introduction. *Buildings.*

The poore Cotager contenteth himſelfe with Cob for his wals, and Thatch for his couering: as for Brick and Lath walles, they can hardly brooke the *Corniſh* weather: and the vſe thereof being put in triall by ſome, was found ſo vnprofitable, as it is not continued by any.

It reſteth, that after the *Corniſh* Inhabitants reall priuate eſtate, I ſpeake of their entercourſe and traffike, and ſo ſtep forth to their perſonal.

This entercourſe is obtayned by high wayes and Bridges: for highwayes, the *Romanes* did not extend theirs ſo farre: but thoſe layd out of later times, are in the Eaſterne part of *Cornwall*, vneaſy, by reaſon either of their mire or ſtones, beſides many vp-hils and downe- *Enter-courſe.*

hils. The Weſterne are better trauaileable, as leſſe ſubiect to theſe diſcommodities: generally, the ſtatute 18. *Eliz.* for their amendement, is reaſonably wel executed.

Bridges. Bridges, the riuer *Tamer* hath *Polſton*, *Greſham*, *Horſe*, and *New Bridge*. *Lyner*, that at *Noddetor*, *Seton*, and *Loo*, two bridges of the ſame name. *Foy* riuer, *Reprin*, *Loſtwithiel*, *S. Nighton*, or *Niot*. *Fala* riuer, *Grampord*, *Tregny*. *Loo* riuer, *Helſton*. On the North coaſt, vpon *Camel*, *Wade*, *Dilland* & *Helland*. Vpon *Deuon*, *Trywarthenv*, &c. for they are worth no curious enquiry.

Traffike markets. For maintenance of traffike by buying and ſelling, there are weekely markets kept: In the Hundred of Eaſt, at *Saltaſh*, *Launceſton*, and *Milbrook*. In weſt H. at *Loo*, and *Liskerd*. In *Stratton* H. at the Towne of the ſame name. In *Leſnewith* H. at *Bottreaux* Caſtle, and *Camelford*. In *Powder* H. at *Foy*, *Loſtwithiel*, *Grampord*, *Tregny*, and *Truro*. In *Trig* H. at *Bodmin*. In *Kerier* Hun. at *Helſton*, and *Perin*. And in *Penwith* Hundred, at *Penſants*, and at *S. Ies*. Of theſe, *Bodmyn* and *Launceſton* are the greateſt: this as placed in the broadeſt, that in the middle part of the Countie.

Faires. Fayres there are many, ſome of which here enſue.

March 13 at *Bodmyn*, *Helſton*, *S. Michaels mount*.
April 24. at *Loo*. 25. at *S. Columbs*, *S. Probus*.
May 1. at *Launceſton*, *Perin*.
Iune 11. at *Minhinet* 24. at *Launceſton*, *Pelint*, *Probus*, *Colombs*
Iuly, on *S. Margets* day, at *S. Stephens*. *S. Thomas tranſl.* at *Camelford*.
On *S. Iames* day, at *Golſinni*, *Saltaſh*.
Auguſt 1. at *S Germaines*.
On S. *Laurence* day, at S. *Laurence*.
On the Aſſumption of our Lady, at *Lalant*.

Sep-

September, on S. *Mathews* day, at *Liskerd*, on S. *Bartholmews*, at *Lostwithiel*, on the Natiuitie of our Lady, at *Kellington*, S. *Marie weeke*, and *Marcasiow*.
October, on S *Dioniſe* day, at *Treuenna* in *Tintagel*.
Nouember, on S. *Katherins* day, at *S. Thomas*.
On S. *Leonards* day, at *Launceſton* and *Tregny*.
December, on *S. Nicholas* day, at *Bodmyn*.

And becauſe traffike cannot bee exerciſed without waights and meaſures, a word or two of them. *Waights and meaſures.*

Touching wayghts, the ſtatute 12. H. 7. which made a generall ordinance therein, did ſpecially exempt thoſe appertayning to the cunnage, in *Deuon* and *Cornwall*, *viz.* that they ſhould be priuiledged to continue their former vſage.

In meaſures the Shire varieth, not only from others, but alſo in it ſelfe: for they haue a land-meaſure, and a water-meaſure: the water-meaſure, of things ſold at the ſhips ſide (as ſalt and peaſon) by the Inhabitants, is ſixteene gallons the buſhell; by ſtrangers, betweene 18. and 24. The land-meaſure differeth in diuers places, from 18. to 24. gallons the buſhell, being leaſt in the Eaſt parts, and increaſing to the Weſtwards, where they meaſure Oates by the hogshead.

The Iuſtices of peace haue oftentimes indeuoured to reduce this variance to a certaintie of double Wincheſter: but though they rayſed the lower, they cannot abate the higher to this proportion: and yet from the want of this reformation, there enſue many inconueniences: for the Farmer that hath the greateſt buſhell at the market, maketh a price for the leſſer to follow with little, (or at leaſt) no rateable deduction. Beſides, they ſell at home to their neighbours, the

reſt of the weeke, by the ſmaller meaſure, as was payd in the market for the bigger.

There are alſo ſome Ingroſſers, who buy Wheat of the husbandman, after 18. gallons the buſhell, and deliuer it to the tranſporting Marchant, for the ſame ſumme, at 16.

So doth their Pearch exceed that of other Countries, which amounteth vnto 18. foote. And it is likewiſe obſerued by ſtrangers, that the *Corniſh* miles are much longer then thoſe about *London*, if at leaſt the wearineſſe of their bodies (after ſo painefull a iourney) blemiſh not the coniecture of their mindes. I can impute this generall enlargement of ſaleable things, to no cauſe ſooner, then the *Corniſh* mans want of vent and money, who therethrough, to equall others in quality of price, is driuen to exceed them in quantitie of meaſure.

Perſonal eſtate. Names.

Touching the perſonall eſtate of the *Corniſh* Inhabitants, to begin with their name in generall, I learne by maſter *Camden* (who, as the Arch-antiquarie *Iuſtus Lipſius* teſtifieth of him, *Britanniæ nebulas claro ingenij ſole illuſtrauit*) that *Ptolomey* calleth them *Damnonii*, Strabo, *Oſtidamnii*, and Aretemidorus, *Coſſini*.

Touching their particular denominations; where the *Saxons* haue not intruded their newer vſances, they partake in ſome ſort with their kinſmen the *Welſh*: for as the *Welſhmen* catalogize *ap Rice*, *ap Griffin*, *ap Owen*, *ap Tuder*, *ap Lewellin*, *&c.* vntill they end in the higheſt of the ſtock, whom their memorie can reach vnto: So the Weſterne *Corniſh*, by a like, but more compendious maner, intitle one another with his owne & his fathers chriſten name, and conclude with the place of his dwelling; as

Iohn,

Iohn, the ſonne of *Thomas*, dwelling at *Pendaruis*, is called *Iohn Thomas Pendaruis*. *Rich.* his yonger brother is named, *Richard Thomas Pendaruis*, &c. Through which meanes, diuers Gent. and others haue changed their names, by remoouing their dwellings, as *Trengoue* to *Nance*, *Bonithon*, to *Carclew*, two brethren of the *Thomaſſes*, the one to *Carnſew*, the other to *Reſcrowe*, and many other.

Moſt of them begin with *Tre*, *Pol*, *or Pen*, which ſignifie a Towne, a Top, and a head: whence grew the common by-word.

By *Tre*, *Pol*, and *Pen*,
You ſhall know the *Corniſhmen*.

Neither doe they want ſome ſignification, as *Godolfin*, *alias Godolghan*, a white Eagle: *Chiwarton*, the greene Caſtle on the hill: which Gentlemen giue ſuch Armes; *Reskimer*, the great Dogges race, who beareth a Wolfe paſſant. *Carnſew*, alias, *Carndew*, a black rock: his houſe *Bokelly*, which ſoundeth the loſt Goat: and a Goate he beareth for his coate: *Carminow*, a little Citie: *Coſowarth*, the high Groue, &c.

And as the *Corniſh* names hold an affinity with the *Welſh*, ſo is their language deduced from the ſame ſource, and differeth onely in the dialect. But the *Corniſh* is more eaſie to bee pronounced, and not ſo vnpleaſing in ſound, with throat letters, as the *Welſh*. *Language*

A friend of mine, one maſter *Thomas Williams*, diſcourſed once with mee, that the *Corniſh* tongue was deriued from, or at leaſt had ſome acquayntance with the Greeke: and beſides diuers reaſons which hee produced to proue the ſame, hee vouched many wordes of one ſence in both; as for example:

Greeke.	Corniſh.	Engliſh.
Teino	*Tedna*	Draw
Mamma	*Mamm*	Mother
Epiſcopos	*Eſcoppe*	Biſhop
Klyo	*Klowo*	Heere
Didaskein	*Dathisky*	To teach
Kyon	*Kye*	Dogge
Kentron	*Kentron*	Spurre
Methyo	*Methow*	Drinke
Scaphe	*Schapth*	Boat
Ronchos	*Ronchie*	Snorting, &c.

This language is ſtored with ſufficient plenty to expreſſe the conceits of a good wit, both in proſe and rime: yet can they no more giue a *Corniſh* word for Tye, then the Greekes for *Ineptus*, the French for Stand, the Engliſh for *Emulus*, or the Iriſh for Knaue.

Othes they haue not paſt two or three naturall, but are fayne to borrow of the Engliſh: mary, this want is releeued with a flood of moſt bitter curſes, and ſpitefull nick-names.

They place the adiectiue after the ſubſtantiue, like the Grecians and Latines, as Father ours, *March guiddn*, horſe white, &c.

In numbring they ſay,

1	2	3	4
Wonnen	*Deaw*	*Tre*	*Pidder*

5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
Pimp	*Whey*	*Zith*	*Eath*	*Naw*	*Deag*	*Ednack*	*Dowthack*

13	14	15	16	17	18
Tarnack	*Puzwarthack*	*Punthack*	*Wheytack*	*Zitack*	*Itack*

19	20	40	100.	1000.	10000.
Naunzack	*Eygganz*	*Deaw Eigganz*	*Cans*	*Mille*	*Molla.*

Durdatha why, is Good morrow to you. *Terneſtatha*, Good

Good night. *Fatlugan a why*: How do you? *Da durdala-tha why*: Wel I thanke you. *Betha why lawanneck*: Be you mery. *Benetugana*: Farewell. A ſiſter, they call *Whoore*: a whoore, *whorra*: a prieſt, *coggaz*: a partridge, *grigear*: a Mare, *cazock*. *Relauta*: by my troth. *Warrafay*: by my fayth. *Molla tuenda laaz*, ten thouſand miſchiefs in thy guts. *Mille vengeance warna thy*, a thouſand vengeances take thee. *Pedn ioll*, deuils head: *Pedn brauze*, great head: *pedn mowzack*, ſtinking head: and ſo *in infinitum*. Which termes, notwithſtanding thogh they witnes their ſpite on the one ſide, yet retayne they as great a proofe of their deuotion on the other: for the Lords Prayer, the Apoſtles Creed, and the ten Commaundements, haue beene uſed in *Corniſh* beyond all remembrance. But the principall loue and knowledge of this language, liued in *Doctor Kennall* the Ciuilian, and with him lyeth buryed: for the Engliſh ſpeach doth ſtill encroche vpon it, and hath driuen the ſame into the vttermoſt skirts of the ſhire. Moſt of the Inhabitants can no word of *Corniſh*; but very few are ignorant of the Engliſh: and yet ſome ſo affect their owne, as to a ſtranger they will not ſpeake it: for if meeting them by chance, you inquire the way or any ſuch matter, your anſwere ſhalbe, *Meea nauidua cowzaſawzneck*, I can ſpeake no Saxonage. The Engliſh which they ſpeake, is good and pure, as receyuing it from the beſt hands of their owne Gentry, and the Eaſterne Marchants: but they diſgrace it, in part, with a broad and rude accent, and eclipſing (ſomewhat like the Somerſetſhire men) ſpecially in pronouncing the names: as Thomas they call, *Tummas* & *Tubby*: Mathew, *Mathaw*: Nicholas, *Nichlaaz*: Reignald, *Reinol*: Dauid, *Daaui*: Mary, *Maari*: Frauncis,

Frowncis: *Iames*, *Iammez*: *Walter*, *Watty*: *Robert*, *Dobby*: *Rafe*, *Raw*: *Clemence*, *Clemmowe*, &c. holding herein a contrary courſe of extenſion to the *Italians* abridgement, who terme *Frauncis*, *Cecco*: *Dominick*, *Beco*: *Lawrence*, *Renzo*: as alſo to the *Turks*, who name *Conſtantinople*, *Stampoli*: *Adrianople*, *Adrina*: *an Olifant*, *Fil*: andthe *Sicilians*, who curtayle *Nicholas*, to *Cola*.

Beſides theſe, they haue taken vp certayne peculiar phraſes, which require a ſpeciall Dictionarie for their interpretation: of which kinde are, Tis not *bezibd* to ayme, me: Thou haſt no *road*, he wil never *ſcrip* it, he is nothing *that is*, fortuned eſcape handſome, lubberly, comfort, by-word, ſtrange, *pridy*, as alſo *boobiſh*, *dule*, *lidden* *ſhune*, threaten, ſhunne, forbeare.

thew, *skew*, *hoaſe*.

To reproue one of lazines, they will ſay, Doeſt thou make Idle a coate? that is, a coate for idlenes? In conieƈturing what number may effect a thing, they adde, *or ſome*: as two, or ſome: ten, or ſome: twentie, or ſome: *id eſt*, thereabouts.

The other rude termes, wherewith *Deuon* and *Corniſh men* are often twyted, may plead in their defence, not onely the preſcription of antiquitie, but alſo the title of proprietie, and the benefit of ſignificancy: for moſt of them take their ſource from the *Saxon*, our naturall language, and continue in vſe amongſt the *Dutch*: as *Nimme commeth of Nimpt*: *Vang*, of *Fieng*: the one importing a taking by ones ſelfe: the other by deliuery: both which we now confound. Ich to *Ick*, Cund *to Cundigen*, Lading, to *Geladen*: eruing goods, to *Erbnuſſ*. So

Thwyting,

Thwyting, is properly the cutting of little chippes from a ſtick. *Pilme*, the duſt which riſeth: *Bruſſe*, that which lyeth: which termes, as they expreſſe our meaning more directly, ſo they want but another *Spencer*, to make them paſſable.

The number of *Corniſh* Inhabitants, though it cannot directly bee ſummed, may yet proportionably be geſſed at by the muſters taken of the able men (hereafter ſet downe) which wee will value at a third part of the whole, in enſuing *Bodins* rate. *Number.* *De Rep.*

But another queſtion falleth ſometimes into ſcanning, namely, whether *Cornwall* haue heretofore beene better ſtored with people, then it is now. Some holde the affirmatiue, and vouch to prooue it, the generall decay of Inland townes, where whole ſtreets, beſides particular houſes pay tribute to *Comdowne* Caſtle, as alſo the ruines yet reſting in the wilde Moores, which teſtifie a former inhabitance. Others incline againe to the negatiue, alleadging the reaſons heretofore touched, in the deare price of farmes or bargaines, by which mine aſſent is rather ſwayed: for I ſuppoſe that thoſe waſte grounds were inhabited and manured, when the Saxons and Danes continual inuaſions draue them to abandon the ſea coaſts, ſaue in ſuch townes, as were able to muſter, vpon any ſodaine occaſion, a ſufficient number for their owne defence. The reſidue retired into the heart of the land, where, vpon a longer warning, they might ſooner aſſemble from all ſides, to make head, and the enemie in ſo far a march and retrait, ſhould aduenture a greater hazard to bee diſtreſſed by the way. Which policy the French were driuen vnto, in *Edward* the thirds time, vpon the Engliſhmens

often roades, and the *Spaniards* make vſe of at this day, in their *Indies*. Touching the decayed Inland townes, they are counteruayled with a ſurpluſage of increaſe of thoſe on the coaſt, and the deſolate walles in the Mores, haue begotten a ſeuen-fold race of cotages neere the ſea ſide. And thus much of *Cornwall* compared with it ſelfe: now, if you match it with other champion Shires, methinks, I may gather the ſame to be better inhabited, within a like circuit of miles, becauſe the plenty of hils & valleys, afford a larger quantity of ground therunto. He that cannot conceiue this, may read *Polibius* in his 9 booke, where it is written, that for this reaſon, *Lacedemon*, being but fourty eight furlongs in compaſſe, contayneth more dwellings then *Megalopolis*, which extendeth vnto fiftie. My laſt proofe is grounded on this, that where the moſt part of the ſhire is ſeuered into incloſures, you cannot eaſily make choyce to ſtand in any one of them, aboue a quarter of a mile diſtance from ſome dwelling houſe.

After the names, language, and number thus peruſed, the *Corniſh* peoples diſpoſition & quality of mind and body, as well ancient as preſent, and then their degrees and recreations, ſucceed to be ſurueyed. The firſt Inhabitants, or *Aborigenes*, as the Paynims held, reſembled thoſe whom our ſtories affirme *Brute* to haue found here at his landing, huge of body, rough of liuing, & ſauage of conditions, whome an old Poet deſciphered in certaine verſes, which I receiued of my particular kind friend, and generally well-deſeruing Countreyman M. *Camden*, now *Clarentieulx*, which he ſince hath publiſhed.

—Titanibus illa,
Sed paucis famuloſa domus, quibus vda ferarum
Terga dabant veſtes, cruor hauſtus, pocula trunci:
Antra lares, dumeta thoros, cœnacula rupes, *Præda*

Præda cibos, raptus venerem, ſpectacula cædes,
Imperium vires, animos furor, impetus arma,
Mortem pugna, ſepulchra rubus, monſtriſque gemebat
Monticolis tellus, ſed eorum plurima tractus,
Pars erat Occidui, terror maiorque premebat,
Te furor extremum Zephiri Cornuba limen.

Which ſound thus in Engliſh.

This was the Titans haunt, but with
No plenty did abound,
Whom beaſts raw hides for clothing ſeru'd;
For drinke, the bleeding wound;
Cups, hollow trees; their lodging, dennes;
Their beds, brakes; parlour, rocks;
Prey, for their food; rauine, for luſt;
Their games, life-reauing knocks.
Their Empire, force; their courage, rage;
A headlong brunt, their armes;
Combate, their death; brambles, their graue.
The earth groan'd at the harmes
Of theſe mount-harbour'd monſters: but
The coaſt extending Weſt,
Chiefe foyſon had, and dire diſmay,
And foreſt fury preſt
Thee, *Cornwall*, that with utmoſt bound
Of Zephire art poſſeſt.

But afterwards, the *Corniſhmen*, through the conuerſation of forraine Marchants trading into their countrey for Tyn, by the teſtimony of *Diodorus Siculus*, grew to a larger meaſure of ciuility, then others their fellow, but more remoted Ilanders. From which ciuility, in the fruitful age of Canonization, they ſtepped a degree farder to holines, & helped to ſtuffe the church kalender with diuers Saints, either made or borne *Corniſh*. Such was *Keby* ſon to *Solomon* prince of *Cor.* ſuch *Peran*, who if my author *L. 5. cap. 8.* *Saints.*

the Legend lye not) after that (like another *Iohannes de temporibus*) he had liued two hundred yeres with perfect health, tooke his laſt reſt in a *Corniſh* pariſh, which therethrough he endowed with his name. And ſuch were *Dubslane*, *Machecu*, & *Manſlunum*, who (I ſpeake vpon *Math.* of Weſtm. credit) forſooke *Ireland*, thruſt themſelues to ſea, in a Boat made of three Oxe skinnes and a halfe, with ſeuen daies victuall, and miraculouſly arriued in *Cornewall*.

Learned men. Of *Corniſhmen*, whoſe induſtrie in learned knowledges hath recommended their fame to their poſterity, theſe few as yet are onely come to my notice: *Iohn* of
1170. *Cornwall*, a ſtudent at *Rome*, and other places in *Italy*, wrote of the Incarnation of Chriſt, againſt *Peter Lumbard*, and dedicated the ſame to Pope *Alexander* the third, by whom he was highly fauoured.

1201. *Simon Thurnay*, after he had out-gone all the *Oxford* ſchollers in prophane learning (ſayth the commendably paynefull Antiquarie, and my kind friend, Maſter *Hooker*) paſſed from thence to *Paris*, and there ſo profited in the ſtudy of diuinitie, that he attayned the chiefeſt place amongſt the profound *Sorboniſts*. But it was a windy knowledge that thus filled his ſayles of glory, which grew at laſt ſo to tempeſt his wittes, as he held *Ariſtotle* ſuperiour to *Moſes* and *Chriſt*, and yet but equall to himſelfe. But this extreame ſurquedry, forfeyted his wittes, ſo as at laſt they could not ſerue him to know any letter in the booke, or to remember ought that he had done.

In King *Henry* the thirds time, liued *Michael* of *Cornwall*, admirable (as thoſe dayes gaue) for his variety of Latine rimes, who maintayned the reputation of his Countrey,

Countrey, againſt *Henry de Abrincis*, the Kings Arch-Poet, but ſomewhat angerly, as it ſeemeth by theſe verſes againſt the ſaid *de Abrincis*:

Eſt tibi gamba capri, crus Paſſeris, & latus Apri,
Os leporis, catuli naſus, deus & gena muli,
Frons vetulæ, tauri caput, & color vndique Mauri
His argumentis, quibus eſt argutia mentis,
Quod non a Monſtro differs, ſatis hic tibi monſtro.

Walter of *Exon*, a Franciſcane Frier of *Carocus* in *Cornwall*, at the requeſt of *Baldwin* of *Exon* (de-) formed the Hiſtorie of *Guy of Warwick*. 1292.

Godfrey, ſurnamed of *Cornwall*, was about that time a cunning Schoole-man, and Diuinitie Reader in *Paris*.

William de Grenefild, from the Deanry of *Chicheſter* ſtepped to the Chauncellorſhip of *England*, and Archbiſhoprick of *York*, under K. E. the firſt. 1349.

In Ed. the ſeconds daies, one *Geffrey* of *Cornwall*, is remembred for a writer.

Iohn Treuiſa, a *Corniſhman*, liued in R. the 2. raigne, & tranſlated diuers books into Engliſh.

King *Henry* the fift not vnmindfull of the ciuiller Arts amongſt his Martiall exployts, founded an Vniuerſitie at *Caen* in *Normandie*, & appointed *Michael Tregury* of *Cornwall*, for his rare gifts in learning, to bee Gouernour thereof.

In *Henry* the ſixts time, *Iohn Skewiſh* compiled certaine abbridgements of Chronicles, and the warres of *Troy*.

King *Henry the* 7. promoted *Iohn Arundel* for his learning, to the ſea of *Exceſter*.

Neither is *Thomas Triuet* to be forgotten, as a wri-

ter, though he haue grauen his memory in a fairer letter, by building the coſtly bridge at *Bridge-water*, of which ſometimes he was Lord.

Within our remembrance *Cornwall* hath bred or harboured Diuines, graced with the degree of Doctorſhip, *Moreman*, *Tremayn*, *Nichols*, and *Rolls*. Bachelers, *Medhope*, *Stowel*, *Moore*, *Denis*. Of Preachers, the ſhire holdeth a number, plentifull in regard of other ſhires, though not competent to the full neceſſitie of their owne, all commendably labouring in their vocation, though not endowed with an equal ability to diſcharge the ſame.

Ciuilians. In the Ciuil law there liued of late Doctor *Kennals*, & now doth Doctor *Carew*, one of the ancienteſt maſters of the Chauncerie; in which calling, after his yonger yeres ſpent abroad to his benefit, he hath repoſed himſelfe. Bachelers there are, *Carnſew*, *Kete*, & *Denis*. Barriſters at the Common law, *Chiuerton*, *Tremayne*, *Skawn*, *Michel*, *Moyle*, *Courtnay*, *Tub*, *Treffry*, *Sayer*. Theſe teſtifie the honeſty of their cariage by the mediocrity of their eſtate: and (if they will giue me leaue to report a ieſt) doe verify an old Gentlemans propheſie, who ſaid that there ſtood a man at *Polſton* bridge (the firſt entrance into *Cornwall*, as you paſſe towards *Launceſton*, where the Aſſizes are holden) with a blacke bill in his hand, ready to knock downe all the great Lawyers, that ſhould offer to plant themſelues in that Countie. In earneſt, whether it be occaſioned through the countries pouerty, or by reaſon of the far diſtance thereof from the ſupremer Courts, or for that the multiplicity of petty ones neere at hand, appertaining to the Dutchy, Stannary, and Franchiſes, doe enable the attourneyes and ſuch like

Common Lawyers.

like of ſmall reading, to ſerue the peoples turne, and ſo curtall the better ſtudied Counſellours profiting; once certayne it is, that few men of Law, haue either in our time, or in that of our forefathers, growne heere to any ſupereminent height of learning, liuely-hood or authoritie.

Of like fortune, but leſſe number, are the Phiſicions; by how much the fewer, by ſo much the greater witneſſes of the ſoyles healthfulnes. The moſt profeſſours of that ſcience in this County, ſauing only one *Io. Williams*, can better vouch practiſe for their warrant, then warrant for their practiſe. Amongſt theſe, I reckon *Rawe Clyes* a black Smith by his occupation, and furniſhed with no more learning, then is ſuteable to ſuch a calling, who yet hath miniſtred Phiſike for many yeres, with ſo often ſucceſſe & general applauſe, that not onely the home-bred multitude beleeueth mightily in him, but euen perſons of the better calling, reſort to him from remote parts of the realme, to make trial of his cunning, by the hazard of their liues; & ſundry, either vpon iuſt cauſe, or to cloke their folly, report that they haue reaped their errands end at his hands. But farre more commendable is M. *Atwel*, ſometimes Parſon of *Caluerly* in *Deuon*, & now of S. *Tue* in *Cornwall*. For beſides other parts of learning, with which he hath bene ſeaſoned, he is not vnſeene in the *Theoricks* of Phiſike, & can out of them readily and probably diſcourſe, touching the nature and accidents of all diſeaſes. Beſides, his iudgement in vrines commeth little behind the skilfulleſt in that profeſſion. Mary his practiſe is ſomewhat ſtrange & varying from all others: for though now and then he vſe blood-letting, and doe ordinarily miniſter *Manus Chriſti*, and ſuch like cordials, *Phiſicions.*

of his owne compounding (a poynt fitting well with my humour, as enabling nature, who beſt knoweth how to worke) yet moſtly for all diſeaſes he preſcribeth milk, and very often milk and apples, a courſe deepely ſubiect to the exception of the beſt eſteemed Practitioners; and ſuch notwithſtanding, as whereby either the vertue of the medicine, or the fortune of the Phiſicion, or the credulitie of the Patient, hath recouered ſundry out of deſperate and forlorne extremities.

This his reputation is of many yeeres ſtanding, and maintayneth it ſelfe vnimpayred. But the ſame ſoareth to an higher pitch, by the helpe of another wing, and that is, his liberalitie. On the poore he beſtoweth his paines & charges *gratis*: of the rich he taketh moderately, but leaues the one halfe behind, in gift amongſt the houſhould, if he be called abroad to viſit any: The reſt together with the profits of his benefice (rather charitably accepted, then ſtrictly exacted from his Pariſhioners) he powreth out with both hands *in pios vſus*, and will hardly ſuffer a penny to ſleepe, but neuer to dwell with him.

Few Townes there are in *Cornwall*, or any other ſhire between that and *London*, which haue not in ſome large meaſure taſted of his bountie. None commeth in kindnes to ſee him, but departeth gratifyed with ſomewhat, if his modeſtie will accept it. Briefly, his ſound affection in religion, is ſo wayted on by honeſty of life, and pleaſantneſſe of conuerſation, that in *Fabritius* his voluntary pouertie, he is an equall partner of his honour, and poſſeſſeth a large intereſt in the loue of his neighbours. My loue to vertue, and not any particular beholdingnes, hath expreſſed this my teſtimony.

For

For persons imployed in state affaires, and therethrough stept to preferment, that I may not outstride late remembrance, *Sir Richard Edgecumb* the elder, was Comptroller of the houshold, and priuie Counseller to King *Henry* the seuenth, being sent by him also in diuers Ambassades, in one of which to the Duke of Britaine he deceased. *State men.*

King *Henry* the eight made like vse in this last kind, of *Iohn Tregonwel*, who graduated a Doctor, and dubbed a Knight, did his Prince good seruice, and left faire reuenewes to his posterity.

Sir Thomas Arundel, a yonger brother of *Lanhearn* house, maried the sister to Queene *Katherine Howard*, & in *Edward* the 6. time was made a priuie Counseller: but cleauing to the Duke of Somerset, he lost his head with him.

Sir Henry Killigrew, after Ambassades and messages, and many other employments of peace and warre, in his Princes seruice, to the good of his Countrey, hath made choyce of a retyred estate, and reuerently regarded by all sorts, placeth his principall contentment in himselfe, which, to a life so well acted, can no way bee wanting.

Master George Carew, in his younger yeeres gathered such fruit, as the Vniuersitie, the Innes of Court, and forrayne trauell could yeeld him: vpon his returne, he was first called to the Barre; then supplyed the place of Secretarie to the Lord Chauncellour *Hatton*; and after his decease, performed the like office to his two successours, by speciall recommendation from her Maiestie, who also gaue him the Prothonotaryship of the Chauncery, and in *anno*, 1598. sent him Ambassadour

to the King of Poland, and other Nothern Potentates, where, through vnexpected accidents, he vnderwent extraordinary perils, but God freed him from them, & he performed his duety in acceptable maner, and at this preſent the common wealth vſeth his ſeruice, as a Maſter of the Chauncery.

Cornwall, no doubt, hath affoorded a far larger proportion of welldeſeruing and employed members, to the good of their Prince and Countrey, albeit they fall not within the compaſſe of my knowledge, & it is likely that the ſucceeding age wil much encreaſe the number, by meanes of her Highnes bounty, who to that end hath eſtabliſhed ſeed-plots of free Schooles, with competent pentions out of her owne cofers, for the teachers at *Saltaſh*, *Launceſton*, and *Perin*, three market townes of the County.

Free ſchooles.

Martiall men.

In deſcending to martiall men, *Arthur* claimeth the firſt mention, a *Corniſhman* by birth, a King of *Britaine* by ſucceſſion, & the ſecond of the three Chriſtian worthies by deſert: whom (if you ſo pleaſe) that Captayne of Armes and Venery, *Sir Triſtram*, ſhall accompany. From them, I muſt make a great leap (which conuinceth me an vnworthy aſſociat of the antiquary Colledge) to *Sir Iohn Naphant*, who (if I miſtake not) was by country a *Corniſh* man, though by inhabitance a Caliſian, where H. 7. vſed his ſeruice in great truſt; and Cardinal *Wolſey* owned him for his firſt maſter. More aſſured I am, that *Sir Iohn Arundell* of *Trerice*, vpon a long fight at ſea, took priſoner one *Duncane Camel*, a hardy Scottiſh Pirate, and preſented him to K. H. the 8: for our Chronicles report it. Towards the end of that Kings raigne, *Sir Wil. Godolphin* alſo demeaned himſelfe very

very valiantly in a charge which hee bare beyond the ſeas, as appeared by the skarres hee brought home, no leſſe to the beautifying of his fame, then the disfiguring of his face: Whoſe Nephew, of the ſame name & dignity, hath ſo inriched himſelfe with ſufficiency for matters of policy, by his long trauell, & for martial affaires, by his preſent valiant cariage in Ireland, that it is better knowne, how far he outgoeth moſt others in both, then eaſily to be diſcerned for which he deſerueth principall commendation himſelfe. So did *Sir Ric. Greinuile* the elder enterlace his home Magiſtracy, with martiall employments abroad: whereof the K. teſtifyed his good liking by his liberality. Which domeſtical example, encouraged his ſonne *Roger* the more hardily to hazard, & the more willingly to reſigne his life in the vnfortunate *Mary Roſe*. A diſpoſition & ſucceſſe equally fatall to that houſe: for his ſonne againe, the ſecond *Sir Ric.* after his trauell and following the warres vnder the Emperour *Maximilian*, againſt the great Turke, for which his name is recorded by ſundry forrain writers, and his vndertaking to people Virginia and Ireland, made ſo glorious a concluſion in her Maieſties ſhip the *Reuenge* (of which he had charge, as Captaine, & of the whole fleet as Vice-admirall) that it ſeemed thereby, when he found none other to compare withall in his life, he ſtriued through a vertuous enuy to exceed it in his death. A victorious loſſe for the realme; and of which the *Spaniard* may ſay with *Pirrhus*, that many ſuch conqueſts would beget his vtter ouerthrow. Laſtly, his ſon *Iohn* took hold of euery martiall occaſion that was miniſtred him, vntill, in ſeruice againſt her Highneſſe enemies, vnder the commaund of *Sir Walter Ralegh*, the Ocean became his bedde of honour. Neither may I without wrong

paſſe ouer Captaine *George Wray* in ſilence, who (by a rare temperature of vertues) breathed courage into his ſoldiers, purchaſed loue amongſt his acquaintance, and bred diſmay in his enemies. Or captaine *Hender*, the abſoluteſt man of war for preciſe obſeruing martiall rules which his dayes affoorded, beſides his commendable ſufficiencie of head and hand for inuention and execution. I will end with maſter *William Lower*, late captaine of Sir *Frauncis Veres* companie in *Netherland*, who hath opened the war ſchoole vnto a great many *Corniſh* yong gentlemen, that vnder his conduct ſought to conforme themſelues to his patterne, euerie way accompliſhed with all the due parts of honour.

Mechanicall. For Mechanical ſciences the old *Veale* of *Bodmyn* might iuſtly expoſtulate with my ſilence, if I ſhould not ſpare him a roome in this Suruey, while hee ſo well deſerues it. This man hath beene ſo beholden to *Mercuryes* predominant ſtrength in his natiuitie, that without a teacher hee is become very skilfull in welneere all maner of handy-crafts: a Carpenter, a Ioyner, a Milwright, a free-Maſon, a Clockmaker, a Caruer, mettall founder, Architect, & *quid non*? yea a Surgeon, Phiſicion, Alchumiſt, &c. So as that which *Gorgias* of *Leontium* vaunted of the liberall ſciences, he may profeſſe of the mechanicall, *viz.* to be ignorant in none.

Cic. de Orat.

The *Corniſh* minds thus qualified, are the better enabled to expreſſe the ſame by the ſtrong, actiue, & healthfull conſtitution of their bodies; touching each wherof a little in particular, though we ſhall haue a fitter generall occaſion to diſcourſe therof, where we handle their paſſetimes. For ſtrength, one *Iohn Bray* (well knowne to me as my tenant) carried vpon his backe, at one time,

Bodies.

Strength

by

by the ſpace welneere of a Butte length, ſixe buſhels of wheaten meale, reckoning fifteen gallons to the buſhel, and the Miller a lubber of foure and twenty yeres age, vpon the whole.

Iohn Romane, a ſhort clowniſh grub, would beare the whole carkaſe of an Oxe, and yet neuer tugged with him, like that ſo famous *Milo*, when hee was a Calfe.

For actiuity, one *Kilter*, committed to *Launceſton* Gayle for the laſt *Corniſh* commotion, lying there in the caſtle-greene vpon his back, threw a ſtone of ſome pounds wayght, ouer that Towres top, which leadeth into the parke. *Actiuity.*

For health, 80. & 90. yeres age, is ordinary in euery place, and in moſt perſons, accompanied with an able vſe of the body & his ſences. One *Polzew*, lately liuing, reached vnto 130. a kinſman of his, to 112. one *Beauchamp* to 106. yea *Brawne* the begger, a *Corniſhman* by wandring (for I cannot ſay, by inhabitance) though Iriſh by birth, out-ſcoreth a hundred winters, by I wote not how many reuolutions. And in the pariſh where God hath ſeated my poore dwelling, I remember the deceaſe of foure, within 14. weekes ſpace, whoſe yeres added together, made vp the ſumme of 340. *Health.*

Now to the degrees of their ſeuerall callings, wherein as I will poaſt ouer the Dukes to another place, ſo for Noblemen, I may deliuer in a word, that *Cornwall* at this preſent enioyeth the reſidence of none at al. The occaſion whereof groweth, partly, becauſe their iſſue female haue caried away the Inhabitance, together with the Inheritance, to Gentlemen of the Eaſterne parts; and partly, for that their iſſue male, little affecting *Degrees.* *Nobility.*

ſo remote a corner, liked better to tranſplant their poſſeſſions neerer to the heart of the Realme. Elder times were not ſo barraine: for beſides the Lord *Tregoyes* in *Wil.* Conquerours dayes, *Bottreaux* Caſtle vaunted his Baron of that title; both now deſcended to the Earles of *Huntingdon*: the laſt deceaſed of which, retayning the honour, departed with the land to my kinde friend maſter *Iohn Hender*, a Gentleman for his good parts, employed by her Maieſtie amongſt others, in the peace gouernment of the ſhire.

Lords houſes.

The Lord *Bonuile* his houſe was at *Trelawne*, alias, *Trelawney*, lately purchaſed of her Highnes, by *Sir Ionathan Trelawny*, a Knight well ſpoken, ſtayed in his cariage, and of thrifty prouidence.

The Lord *Bray* dwelt at : the Lord *Brooke*, at *Kellington*, where one of them hath his tombe: the Lord *Marney* at *Colquite*: and the Lord *Denham*, at *Cardenham*.

Boconnock alſo appertained to the Earles of *Deuon*, and was by *Fraunc*is Earle of Bedford, ſolde to *Sir William Mohun*, who deriued his pedigree from the ancient Barons of that name, and is alſo iſſued from one of thoſe Earles of *Deuons* ſiſters and heyres. This together with other fayre poſſeſſions, now reſteth in *Sir Reignald Mohun* his ſonne, one that by his courteous, iuſt, and liberall courſe of life, maintayneth the reputation, and encreaſeth the loue alwayes borne his anceſtours.

Corniſh Gentlemen.

The moſt *Corniſh* Gentlemen can better vaunt of their pedigree, then their liuelyhood: for that, they deriue from great antiquitie, (and I make queſtion, whether any ſhire in England, of but equall quantitie, can muſter

muſter a like number of faire coate-Armours) whereas this declineth to the meane. One cauſe there is of both proceeding from the want of thoſe ſupplies, which ſeruice, law and marchandiſe, afford the more inward Inhabitants of the Realme, as I haue elſewhere touched: yet this rule is not ſo generall, but that it admitteth his exceptions: for there are diuers, whoſe patrimonies extend to a large proportion; & for the reſidue, the cheapnes of their prouiſions, and their caſualties of Tyn, and fines (which 2. later ordinarily treble the certaine reuennue of their rents) enable them with their few ſcores, to equall the expences of thoſe Eaſterne dwellers, who reckon by the hundreds: beſides, they finde meanes by a ſuruey, to defray any extraordinarie charge of building, marriage, lawing, or ſuch like. Yet I cannot denie, but that ſome, in gaping for dead mens ſhooes, find their improuident couetous humour puniſhed with going barefoot.

This angle which ſo ſhutteth them in, hath wrought many interchangeable matches with eche others ſtock, and giuen beginning to the prouerbe, that all Corniſh gentlemen are couſins; which endeth in an iniurious conſequence, that the king hath there no couſins. They keepe liberall, but not coſtly builded or furniſhed houſes, giue kind entertainement to ſtrangers, make euen at the yeeres end with the profits of their liuing, are reuerenced and beloued of their neighbours, liue void of factions amongſt themſelues (at leaſtwiſe ſuch as breake out into anie daungerous exceſſe) and delight not in brauerie of apparrell: yet the women would be verie loth to come behind the faſhion, in

newfanglednes of the maner, if not in coſtlynes of the matter, which perhaps might ouer-empty their husbands purſes. They conuerſe familiarly together, & often viſit one another. A Gentleman and his wife will ride to make mery with his next neighbour; and after a day or twayne, thoſe two couples goe to a third: in which progreſſe they encreaſe like ſnowballs, till through their burdenſome waight they breake againe.

Conqueſt Gentlemen And heere I thought requiſite, to lay downe the names of ſuch *Corniſh* Gentlemen, as I find recorded to haue come in with the Conquerour.

Gentlemen deſcended from thoſe, who came in with the Conquerour, and now reſiding in *Cornwall.*

Arundell.

Baſſet.
Bluat, alias, *Bluet.*
Beauchamp.
Bray.
Bellet.
Beuill.
Barret.

Courtenay.
Chaumont, alias, *Chamond.*

Denis.

Greinuile.

Karrow, alias, *Carew.*

Mowne, alias, *Mohun.*
Malet.
Miners.

Pomeray.

Rouſe.

Samtalbin, alias, *Semtabyn.*
Saulay, alias, *Saule.*

If

If the variety of Armes diſclaime from any of theſe names, I will not ſtand vpon a ſtiffe iuſtification: and yet it is to bee noted, that diuers *Corniſh* Gentlemen, borne yonger brothers, and aduanced by match, haue left their owne coats, & honoured thoſe of their wiues with the firſt quarter of their ſhields. Which error their poſteritie likewiſe enſued, as alſo, that before theſe later petty differences grewe in vogue, the Armes of one ſtocke were greatly diuerſified in the younger braunches.

I had alſo made a more paynful, then perfect collection of moſt of the *Corniſh* Gentlemens names & Armes: But becauſe the publiſhing thereof might perhaps goe accompanied with diuers wrongs, to my much reuerenced friends the Heralds, by thruſting my ſickle into their harueſt; to a great many my Countrymen, whom my want of information ſhould be forced to paſſe ouer vnmentioned; and to the truth it ſelfe, where my report (relying vpon other mens credits) might through their errour intitle me the publiſher (though not the author) of falſhood: I rather thought fit altogether to omit it, and to note onely, that of diuers Gentlemen there haue bene in *Cornwall*, either their names are worne out, or their liuings transferred by the females, into other families: as likewiſe, ſundry of thoſe there now inhabiting, are lately denized *Corniſh*, being generally drawne thither (beſides other more priuate reſpects) through, eyther the deſire of change, which the diſeaſe of diſcontent affecteth, or the loue of quiet in ſo remote a corner, or the ſuppoſall of commodities there ariſing, and accruing, or the warrantize from ouerlooking & bearing, where little difference in quality tendeth to an e-

quality in eſtates.

Townesmen. From Gentility, we wil deſcend to ciuility, which is or ſhould be in the townſmen. Thoſe in *Cornwall* do no more by nature, then others elſewhere by choyce, conceiue themſelues an eſtranged ſociety from the vpland dwellers, and cary, I will not ſay a malice, but an emulation againſt them, as if one member in a body could continue his wel-being without a beholdingnes to the reſt. Their chiefeſt trade conſiſteth in vttering their petty marchandiſes, & Artificers labours at the weekly markets. Very few among them make vſe of that oportunity, which the ſcite vpon the ſea proffereth vnto many, for building of ſhipping, and traffiking in groſſe: yet ſome of the Eaſterne townes piddle that way, & ſome others giue themſelues to fiſhing voyages, both which (when need requireth) furniſh her Maieſties nauy with good ſtore of very ſeruiceable Mariners.

There are (if they be not ſlaundered) that hunt after a more eaſie then commendable profit, with little hazard, and (I would I could not ſay) with leſſe conſcience. *Anno* 32. H. 8. an act of Parliament was made for repayring, amongſt others, the Borough townes of *Launceſton*, *Liskerd*, *Loſtwithiel*, *Bodmyn*, *Truro*, and *Helſton* in *Cornwall*, but with what fruit to their good, I cannot relate.

Within late yeeres memorie, the ſea-coſt Townes begin to proclaime their bettering in wealth, by coſtly encreaſe of buildings; but thoſe of the Inland, for the moſt part, vouch their ruined houſes, and abandoned ſtreets, as too true an euidence, that they are admitted no partners in this amendment. If I miſtake not the cauſe, I may with charitie inough wiſh them ſtill the

ſame

ſame fortune: for as is elſewhere touched, I conceyue their former large peopling, to haue bin an effect of the countries impoueriſhing, while the inuaſion of forraine enemies draue the Sea-coaſt Inhabitants to ſeeke a more ſafe, then commodious aboade in thoſe Inland parts.

Strangers occaſioned to trauaile through the ſhire, were wont, no leſſe ſharply then truly, to inueigh againſt the bad drinke, courſe lodging, and ſlacke attendance which they found in thoſe houſes that went for Innes: neither did their horſes better entertainment, proue them any welcomer gheſts then their maſters: but in ſtead of remedy, they receyued in anſwere, that neither ſuch an outcorner was frequented with many wayfarers, nor by hanging out ſignes, or foreſtalling at the Townes end, like the Italians, did they inuite any; and to make great prouiſion vpon ſmall hope of vtterance, were to incurre a skorne-worthy loſſe, ſeeing *Aſpettare, & non venire* (ſaith the ſame Italian) is one of the *tre coſe da morire.*

Touching the Yeomanrie of *Cornwall*, I can ſay little, worth the obſerving, for any difference from that of other ſhires, and therefore I will ſtep downe the next ſtaire to husbandmen. *Yeomanry.*

Theſe in times not paſt the remembrance of ſome yet liuing, rubbed forth their eſtate in the pooreſt plight, their grounds lay all in common, or onely deuided by ſtitch-meale: little bread-corne: their drinke, water, or at beſt, but whey: for the richeſt Farmour in a pariſh brewed not aboue twyce a yeere, and then, God wotte what liquour: their meat, Whitſull, as they call it, namely, milke, ſowre milke, cheeſe, curds, *Husband men.*

butter, and ſuch like as came from the cow and ewe, who were tyed by the one legge at paſture: their apparell, courſe in matter, ill ſhapen in maner: their legges and feet naked and bare, to which ſundrie old folke had ſo accuſtomed their youth, that they could hardly abide to weare any ſhooes; complayning how it kept them ouer hote. Their horſes ſhod onlie before, and for all furniture a pad & halter, on which the meaner countrie wenches of the weſterne parts doe yet ride aſtride, as all other Engliſh folke vſed before R. the 2. wife brought in the ſide ſaddle faſhion.

Suteable hereunto was their dwelling, & to that their implements of houſhold: walles of earth, low thatched roofes, few partitions, no planchings or glaſſe windows, and ſcarcely any chimnies, other then a hole in the wall to let out the ſmoke: their bed, ſtraw and a blanket: as for ſheets, ſo much linnen cloth had not yet ſtepped ouer the narrow channell, betweene them and *Brittaine*. To conclude, a mazer and a panne or two, compriſed all their ſubſtance: but now moſt of theſe faſhions are vniuerſally baniſhed, and the *Corniſh* husbandman conformeth himſelfe with a better ſupplied ciuilitie to the Eaſterne patterne, which hath directed him a more thriuing forme of husbandrie; and our halcion dayes of peace enabled him to applie the leſſon: ſo as, his fine once ouercome, he can maintaine himſelfe & his familie in a competent decencie to their calling, and findeth monie to beſtow weekely at the markets, for his prouiſions of neceſſitie and pleaſure: for his quarterlie rent ſerueth rather as a token of ſubiection to his Land-lord, then any grieuous exaction on his tenement.

One point of their former roughneſſe, ſome of the

Weſterne people doe yet ſtill retaine, & therethrough in ſome meaſure, verifie that teſtimonie which *Mathew Weſtm.* giueth of them, together with the Welſh, their auncient countrimen: namely, how foſtering a freſh memorie of their expulſion long agoe by the Engliſh, they ſecond the ſame with a bitter repining at their fellowſhip: and this the worſt ſort expreſſe, in combining againſt, and working them all the ſhrewd turnes which with hope of impunitie they can deuiſe: howbeit, it ſhooteth not to a like extremitie in all places and perſons, but rather by little and little, weareth out vnto a more milde and conuerſable faſhion. Amongſt themſelues they agree well, and companie louingly together: to their gentlemen they carrie a verie dutifull regard, as enured in their obeyſance from their anceſtors, and holding them as *Roytelets*, becauſe they know no greater. Onelie it might be wiſhed, that diuers amongſt them had leſſe ſpleene to attempt law-ſuits, for pettie ſuppoſed wrongs, or not ſo much ſubtiltie and ſtiffeneſſe to proſecute them: ſo ſhould their purſes be heauier, and their conſciences lighter: a reporter muſt auerre no falſhood, nor conceale any truth.

We muſt alſo ſpare a roome in this Suruey, to the poore, of whom few Shires can ſhew more, or owne fewer then *Cornwall.* *Ireland* preſcribeth to be the nurſerie, which ſendeth ouer yeerely, yea and dayly whole Ship-loades of theſe crooked ſlips, and the diſhabited townes afford them rooting: ſo vpon the matter, the whole County maketh a contribution, to pay thoſe Lords their rent. Manie good Statutes haue beene enacted for redreſſe of theſe abuſes, and vpon the firſt publiſhing, heedfully and diligently put in practiſe: but af- *Poore.*

ter the nine dayes wonder expired, the law is forgotten, the care abandoned, and thoſe vermine ſwarme againe in euerie corner: yet thoſe peeuiſh charitable cannot be ignorant, that herethrough, to the high offence of God and good order, they maintaine idlenes, drunkenneſſe, theft, lecherie, blaſphemie, Atheiſme, and in a word, all impietie: for a worſe kind of people then theſe vagabonds, the realme is not peſtered withal: what they conſume in a day, wil ſuffice to releeue an honeſt poore pariſhioner for a week, of whoſe work you may alſo make ſome vſe: their ſtaruing is not to be feared, for they may be prouided for at home, if they liſt: no almes therefore ſhould be caſt away upon them, to the robberie of the needy impotent; but money leaſt of all: for in giuing him ſiluer, you do him wrong, by changing his vocation, while you metamorphize him from a begger to a buyer. Lacks he meat, drinke, or apparrell? (and nothing els he ought to be owner of) he muſt procure them of the worſt by free gift, and not make choice, for a iuſt price, of the beſt. Well, though the rogue laugh you to ſcorne at night, the alewife hath reaſon the next day to pray for you.

Surely we finde by experience, that this ſo hainous an enormitie may be both eaſily and quickly reformed: for let the Conſtables execute upon the rogues that laſt moſt benificiall Act of Parliament, with due ſeueritie for one weeke, and the terror thereof will free the pariſh for a month: vſe it a month, and you are acquited for the whole yere. If the Conſtables perſiſt in their remiſneſſe, let the Iuſtices lay the penalty vpon them, and they will no longer hoodwinke themſelues at their neighbours faults. Let the neighbour be ſo pinched by

by the purſe, but once or twiſe, and he will become a great deale the more ſenſible to ſeaſon his charity with diſcretion for a long time after.

Vpon the firſt ſtatute, there was a houſe of correction erected at *Bodmin*, to the great charge, but little benefit of the Countrey. Which experience leſſoneth them to illude this later, by appoynting certaine cotagers houſes in euery pariſh to ſerue, *nomine tenus*, for that purpoſe.

Lazer- houſes, the deuotion of certaine *Corniſh* Gentlemens anceſters erected at *Minhinet* by *Liskerd*, *S. Thomas* by *Launceſton*, and *S. Laurence* by *Bodmyn*: of which, this laſt is well endowed & gouerned. Concerning the other, I haue little to ſay, vnleſſe I ſhould eccho ſome of their complaints, that they are defrauded of their right. The much eating of fiſh, eſpecially newly taken, and therein principally of the liuers, is reckoned a great breeder of thoſe contagious humours, which turne into *Leproſie*: but whence ſoeuer the cauſe proceedeth, dayly euents miniſter often pittifull ſpectacles to the *Corniſh* mens eyes, of people viſited with this affliction; ſome being authours of their owne calamity by the forementioned diet, and ſome others ſucceeding therein to an *hæreditarius morbus* of their anceſtors: whom we will leaue to the pooreſt comfort in miſerie, a helpleſſe pittie. *Lazer-houſes.*

But let me lead you from theſe vnpleaſing matters, to refreſh your ſelues with taking view of the *Corniſh* mens recreations, which conſiſt principally in feaſtes and paſtimes. *Recreations.*

Their feaſts are commonly harueſt dinners, Church-ales, and the ſolemnizing of their pariſh Churches dedication, which they terme their Saints feaſt. *Feaſts.*

Harueſt dinners. The harueſt dinners are held by euery wealthy man, or as wee terme it, euery good liuer, betweene Michaelmas and Candlemas, whereto he inuiteth his next neighbours and kinred, and though it beare onely the name of a dinner, yet the gheſts take their ſupper alſo with them, and conſume a great part of the night after in Chriſtmas rule: neither doth the good cheere wholly expire (though it ſomewhat decreaſe) but with the end of the weeke.

Church-ale. For the Church-ale, two young men of the pariſh are yerely choſen by their laſt foregoers, to be Wardens, who deuiding the task, make collection among the pariſhioners, of whatſoeuer prouiſion it pleaſeth them voluntarily to beſtow. This they imploy in brewing, baking, & other acates, againſt Whitſontide; vpon which Holydayes, the neighbours meet at the Church houſe, and there merily feed on their owne victuals, contributing ſome petty portion to the ſtock, which by many ſmalls, groweth to a meetly greatnes: for there is entertayned a kinde of emulation betweene theſe Wardens, who by his graciouſnes in gathering, and good husbandry in expending, can beſt aduance the Churches profit. Beſides, the neighbour pariſhes, at thoſe times louingly viſit one another, and this way frankely ſpend their money together. The afternoones are conſumed in ſuch exerciſes, as olde and yong folke (hauing leyſure) doe accuſtomably weare out the time withall.

When the feaſt is ended, the Wardens yeeld in their account to the Pariſhioners, and ſuch money as exceedeth the diſburſments, is layd vp in ſtore, to defray any extraordinary charges ariſing in the pariſh, or impoſed on them for the good of the Countrey, or the Princes ſeruice.

ſeruice. Neither of which commonly gripe ſo much, but that ſomewhat ſtil remayneth to couer the purſes bottome.

The Saints feaſt is kept vpon the dedication day, by euery houſholder of the pariſh, within his owne dores, each entertayning ſuch forrayne acquaintance, as will not fayle when their like turne commeth about, to requite him with the like kindnes. *Saints feaſts.*

Of late times, many Miniſters haue by their erneſt inuectiues, both condemned theſe Saints feaſts as ſuperſtitious, and ſuppreſſed the Church-ales, as licencious: concerning which, let it breed none offence, for me to report a conference that I had not long ſince, with a neere friend, who (as I conceiue) looked heerinto with an indifferent and vnpreiudicating eye. I do reuerence (ſayd he) the calling and iudgement of the Miniſters, eſpecially when moſt of them concurre in one opinion, and that the matter controuerſed, holdeth ſome affinity with their profeſſion. Howbeit, I doubt, leaſt in their exclayming or declayming againſt Church-ales and Saints feaſts, their ringleaders did onely regard the rinde, and not perce into the pith, and that the reſt were chiefly ſwayed by their example: euen as the vulgar, rather ſtouped to the wayght of their authoritie, then became perſwaded by the force of their reaſons. And firſt touching Church-ales, theſe be mine aſſertions, if not my proofes: Of things induced by our forefathers, ſome were inſtituted to a good vſe, and peruerted to a bad: againe, ſome were both naught in the inuention, and ſo continued in the practiſe. Now that Church-ales ought to bee ſorted in the better ranke of theſe twaine, may be gathered from their cauſes and ef-

feɛts, which I thus ráffe vp together: entertaining of Chriſtian loue, conforming of mens behauiour to a ciuill conuerſation, compounding of controuerſies, appeaſing of quarrels, raiſing a ſtore, which might be conuerted, partly to good and godly vſes, as releeuing all ſorts of poore people, repairing of Churches, building of bridges, amending of high wayes; and partly, for the Princes ſeruice, by defraying at an inſtant, ſuch rates and taxes as the magiſtrate impoſeth for the Countries defence. Briefly, they tende to an inſtructing of the minde by amiable conference, and an enabling of the body by commendable exerciſes. But I fearing leſt my friend would runne himſelfe out of breath, in this volubilitie of praiſing, ſtept athwart him with theſe obiections: That hee muſt pardon my diſſenting from his opinion, touching the goodneſſe of the inſtitution: for taken at beſt, it could not be martialled with the ſacred matters, but rather with the ciuill, if not with the profane; that the very title of ale was ſomewhat naſty, and the thing it ſelfe had beene corrupted with ſuch a multitude of abuſes, to wit, idlenes, drunkenneſſe, laſciuiouſnes, vaine diſports of minſtrelſie, dauncing, and diſorderly night-watchings, that the beſt curing was to cut it cleane away. As for his fore-remembred good cauſes and effects, I ſawe not, but that if the peoples mindes were guided by the true leuell of chriſtian charity & duetie, ſuch neceſſary and profitable contributions might ſtil be continued *gratis*, & the country eaſed of that charge to their purſe and conſcience, which enſueth this gourmandiſe. His reply was, that if this ordinance could not reach vnto that ſanctity which dependeth on the firſt table, yet it ſucceeded the ſame in the next degree,

degree, as appertayning to the ſecond. Mine exception againſt the title, he mockingly matched with their ſcrupulous preciſenes, who (forſooth) would not ſay Chriſtmas, nor Michaelmas, as other folk did; but Chriſts tide, and Michaels tide: who (quoth he) by like conſequence muſt alſo bind themſelues to ſay, Toms tide, Lams tide, and Candles tide. But if the name of ale reliſh ſo ill, whereas the licour itſelfe is the Engliſh mans ancienteſt and wholeſomeſt drinke, and ſerueth many for meate and cloth too; he was contented I ſhould call it Church beere, or Church wine, or what elſe I liſted: mary, for his part hee would *loqui cum vulgo*, though hee ſtudied *ſentire cum ſapientibus*. Where I affirmed, that the people might by other meanes be trayned with an equall largeſſe to ſemblable workes of charitie, hee ſuſpected leſt I did not enter into a through conſideration of their nature and qualitie, which he had obſerued to be this: that they would ſooner depart with 12. pennyworth of ware, then ſixepence in coyne, and this ſhilling they would willingly double, ſo they might ſhare but ſome pittance thereof againe. Now in ſuch indifferent matters, to ſerue their humors, for working them to a good purpoſe, could breed no maner of ſcandall. As for the argument of abuſe, which I ſo largely dilated, that ſhould rather conclude a reformation of the fault, then an abrogation of the fact.

For to proſecute your owne Metaphore (quoth hee) ſurely I holde him for a ſory Surgeon, that cannot skill to ſalue a ſore, but by taking away the lymme, and little better then the Phiſicion, who, to helpe the diſeaſe, will reaue the life of his Patient from him. Abuſes, doubtleſſe, great and many

haue, by ſucceſſe of time, crept hereinto, as into what other almoſt, diuine, or ciuill, doe they not? and yet in theſe publike meetings, they are ſo preſented to euery mans ſight, as ſhame ſomewhat reſtrayneth the exceſſe, and they may much the ſooner bee both eſpied and redreſſed. If you thinke I goe about to defend Churchales, with all their faults, you wrong your iudgement, & your iudgement wrongeth mee. I would rather (as a Burgeſſe of this ale-parliament) enact certaine lawes, by which ſuch aſſemblies ſhould be gouerned: namely, that the drinke ſhould neither be too ſtrong in taſte, nor too often taſted: that the gheſts ſhould be enterlarded, after the Perſian cuſtome, by ages, yong and old, diſtinguiſhed by degrees of the better and meaner: and ſeuered into ſexes, the men from the women: that the meats ſhould be ſawced with pleaſant, but honeſt talke: that their ſongs ſhould be of their aunceſtours honourable actions: the principall time of the morning, I would haue hallowed to Gods ſeruice: the after-noones applied to manlike actiuities: and yet I would not altogether barre ſober and open dauncing, vntill it were firſt throughly baniſhed from mariages, Chriſtmas reuels, and (our Countries patterne) the court: all which ſhould be concluded, with a reaſonable and ſeaſonable portion of the night: and ſo (ſayd hee) will I conclude this part of my ſpeach, with adding onely one word more for my better iuſtification: that in defending feaſts, I maintayne neither *Paradox*, nor a conceite in *nubibus*, but a matter practiſed amongſt vs from our eldeſt aunceſtours, with profitable and well pleaſing fruit, and not onely by our nation, but, both in former ages, by the beſt and ſtricteſt diſciplined common

mon wealth of the Lacedemonians, who had their ordinary *Siſſitia*, and now in our dayes, as well by the reformed, as Catholike Switzers, who place therein a principall *Arcanum imperij*.

Now touching the Saints feaſts, if you taynt them with ſuſpect of ſuperſtition, becauſe they are held vpon thoſe Saints daies, by whoſe names the pariſh Churches are ſtiled, I will ward that blow with the ſhield of Arch-Saint *Auſtines* authoritie, who in his 8. booke of Gods Citie, and 27. Chap. in the like caſe, iuſtifieth a leſſe allowable practiſe of the primitiue Chriſtians. *Summa*, he cloſed his diſcourſe with this proteſtation, that hee appealed not from, but to the honorably reſpected cenſure of the reuerend Miniſtery, deſiring his ſpeach might receiue, not the allowance of a poſition, but the licence of a propoſition: which my friends modeſt ſubmiſſion, I could not but embrace my ſelfe, and recommend it ouer to your fauourable acceptation.

My laſt note touching theſe feaſts, tendeth to a commendation of the gheſts, who (though rude in their other faſhions) may for their diſcreete iudgement in precedence, and preſeance, read a leſſon to our ciuileſt gentry. Amongſt them, at ſuch publike meetings, not wealth but age is moſt regarded: ſo as (ſaue in a verie notorious diſproportion of eſtates) the younger rich reckoneth it a ſhame ſooner then a grace, to ſtep or ſit before the elder honeſt, and rather expecteth his turne for the beſt roome, by ſucceſſion, then intrudeth thereto by anticipation.

Paſtimes to delight the minde, the *Corniſh* men haue Guary miracles, and three mens ſongs: and for exerciſe of the body, Hunting, Hawking, Shooting, Wraſtling,

Hurling, and ſuch other games.

Guary miracle. The Guary miracle, in Engliſh, a miracle-play, is a kinde of Enterlude, compiled in *Corniſh* out of ſome ſcripture hiſtory, with that groſſenes, which accompanied the Romanes *vetus Comedia.* For repreſenting it, they raiſe an earthen Amphitheatre, in ſome open field, hauing the Diameter of his encloſed playne ſome 40. or 50. foot. The Country people flock from all ſides, many miles off, to heare & ſee it: for they haue therein, deuils and deuices, to delight as well the eye as the eare: the players conne not their parts without booke, but are prompted by one called the Ordinary, who followeth at their back with the booke in his hand, and telleth them ſoftly what they muſt pronounce aloud. Which maner once gaue occaſion to a pleaſant conceyted gentleman, of practiſing a mery pranke: for he vndertaking (perhaps of ſet purpoſe) an Actors roome, was accordingly leſſoned (before-hand) by the Ordinary, that he muſt ſay after him. His turne came: quoth the Ordinarie, Goe forth man and ſhew thy ſelfe. The gentleman ſteps out vpon the ſtage, and like a bad Clarke in ſcripture matters, cleauing more to the letter then the ſenſe, pronounced thoſe words aloud. Oh (ſayes the fellowe ſoftly in his eare) you marre all the play. And with this his paſſion, the Actor makes the audience in like ſort acquainted. Hereon the promptor falles to flat rayling & curſing in the bittereſt termes he could deuiſe: which the Gentleman with a ſet geſture and countenance ſtill ſoberly related, vntill the Ordinary driuen at laſt into a madde rage, was faine to giue ouer all. Which trouſſe though it brake off the Enterlude, yet defrauded not the beholders, but diſmiſſed them with a great deale more

more ſport and laughter, then 20. ſuch Guaries could haue affoorded.

They haue alſo *Corniſh* three mens ſongs, cunningly contriued for the ditty, and pleaſantly for the note. *Three mens ſongs.*

Amongſt bodily paſtimes, ſhooting carrieth the pre-eminence; to which in mine yonger yeeres I caried ſuch affection, as I induced Archery, perſwading others to the like liking, by this enſuing *Proſopopeia*: *Shooting.*

My deare friends, I come to complaine vpon you, but to your ſelues: to blame you, but for your good: to expoſtulate with you, but in the way of reconciliation. Alas, what my deſert can iuſtify your abandoning my fellowſhip, & hanging me thus vp, to be ſmoke-ſtarued ouer your chimnies? I am no ſtranger vnto you, but by birth, your countrywoman: by dwelling your neighbour: by education, your familiar: neither is my compāy ſhamefull; for I haunt the light and open fieldes: nor my conuerſation dangerous: nay, it ſhields you from dangers, and thoſe not the leaſt, but of greateſt conſequence, the dangers of warre. And as in fight I giue you protection, ſo in peace I ſupplie you paſtime; and both in warre and peace, to your lymmes I yeelde actiue plyantneſſe, and to your bodyes healthfull exerciſe: yea I prouide you food when you are hungrie, and helpe digeſtion when you are full. Whence then proceedeth this vnkinde and vnuſuall ſtrangeneſſe? Am I heavy for burthen? Forſooth, a fewe light ſtickes of wood. Am I combrous for carriage? I couch a part of my ſelfe cloſe vnder your girdle, and the other part ſerueth for a walking-ſtaffe in your hand. Am I vnhandſome in your ſight?

euery piece of mee is comely, and the whole keepeth an harmonicall proportion. Laſtly, am I coſtly to bee prouided? or hard to bee maintayned? No, cheapneſſe is my purueyour, eaſineſſe my preſeruer, neither doe I make you blow away your charges with my breath, or taynt your noſe with my ſent, nor defile your face and fingers with my colour, like that hellborne murderer, whom you accept before me. I appeale then to your valiant Princes, *Edwards*, and *Henries*, to the battayles of *Creſey*, *Poyters*, *Agincourt*, and *Floddon*, to the regions of Scotland, Fraunce, Spaine, Italy, Cyprus, yea and Iury, to be vmpires of this controuerſie: all which (I doubt not) will with their euidence playnely prooue, that when mine aduerſe party was yet ſcarcely borne, or lay in her ſwathling clouts, through mee onely your aunceſtours defended their Countrey, vanquiſhed their enemies, ſuccoured their friends, enlarged their Dominions, aduaunced their religion, and made their names fearefull to the preſent age, and their fame euerlaſting to thoſe that enſue. Wherefore, my deare friends, ſeeing I have ſo ſubſtantially euicted the right of my cauſe, conforme your wils to reaſon, conforme your reaſon by practiſe, and conuert your practiſe to the good of your ſelues and your Country. If I be praiſe-worthy, eſteeme me: if neceſſary, admit me: if profitable, employ me: ſo ſhall you reuoke my death to life, and ſhew your ſelues no degenerate iſſue of ſuch honourable Progenitours. And thus much for Archery, whoſe tale if it bee diſordered, you muſt beare withall, for ſhe is a woman, & her minde is paſſionate.

And to giue you ſome taſte of the *Corniſh* mens former

mer ſufficiency that way: for long ſhooting, their ſhaft was a cloth yard, their pricks 24. ſcore: for ſtrength, they would pierce any ordinary armour: and one maſter *Robert Arundell* (whom I well knew) could ſhoot 12. ſcore, with his right hand, with his left, and from behinde his head.

Laſtly, for neere and well aimed ſhooting, Buts made them perfect in the one, and rouing in the other: for prickes, the firſt corrupter of Archery, through too much preciſeneſſe, were then ſcarcely knowne, and little practiſed. And in particular, I haue heard by credible report of thoſe, who profeſſed and proteſted themſelues to haue bene eye-witneſſes, that one *Robert Bone* of *Antony* ſhot at a little bird, ſitting vpon his cowes back, and killed it, the bird (I meane) not the cowe; which was either very cunning in the performance, or very fooliſh in the attempt. The firſt of theſe ſomewhat reſembled one *Menelaus*, mentioned by *Zoſimus*, *lib.* 2. who nocking three arrowes, & ſhooting them all at once, would ſtrike three ſeuerall perſons, and might haue deſerued a double ſtipend in the graund Signiors gard, where the one halfe of his Archers are left-handed, that they may not turne their taile to their *Sultan* while they draw. The other may in ſome ſort compare with that *Auo*, reported by *Saxo Gramaticus*, for ſo good a mark-man, as with one arrow he claue the ſtring of his aduerſaries bowe, the ſecond he fixed betweene his fingers, and with the third ſtrooke his ſhaft which he was nocking: or with that exploit of the fathers, piercing an apple on his ſonnes head, attributed by the ſame *Saxo*, to one *Toko* a Dane; and by the Switzers hiſtories, to *Guillaum Tell*, the chiefe occaſioner, and part-author of their libertie. *Lib.* 6. *Lib.* 10.

libertie.

Hurling. Hurling taketh his denomination from throwing of the ball, and is of two ſorts, in the Eaſt parts of *Cornwall*, to goales, and in the Weſt, to the countrey.

Hurling to goales. For hurling to goales, there are 15. 20. or 30. players more or leſſe, choſen out on each ſide, who ſtrip themſelues into their ſlighteſt apparell, and then ioyne hands in ranke one againſt another. Out of theſe ranks they match themſelues by payres, one embracing another, & ſo paſſe away: euery of which couple, are ſpecially to watch one another during the play.

After this, they pitch two buſhes in the ground, ſome eight or ten foote aſunder; and directly againſt them, ten or twelue ſcore off, other twayne in like diſtance, which they terme their Goales. One of theſe is appoynted by lots, to the one ſide, and the other to his aduerſe party. There is aſſigned for their gard, a couple of their beſt ſtopping Hurlers: the reſidue draw into the midſt betweene both goales, where ſome indifferent perſon throweth vp a ball, the which whoſoeuer can catch, and cary through his aduerſaries goale, hath wonne the game. But therein conſiſteth one of *Hercules* his labours: for hee that is once poſſeſſed of the ball, hath his contrary mate waiting at inches, and aſſaying to lay hold vpon him. The other thruſteth him in the breſt, with his cloſed fiſt, to keepe him off; which they call Butting, and place in weldoing the ſame, no ſmall poynt of manhood.

If hee eſcape the firſt, another taketh him in hand, and ſo a third, neyther is hee left, vntill hauing met (as the Frenchman ſayes) *Chauſſeura ſon pied*, hee eyther touch the ground with ſome part of his bodie, in wraſtling,

ling, or cry, Hold; which is the word of yeelding. Then muſt he caſt the ball (named Dealing) to ſome one of his fellowes, who catching the ſame in his hand, maketh away withall as before; and if his hap or agility bee ſo good, as to ſhake off or outrunne his counterwayters, at the goale, hee findeth one or two freſh men, readie to receiue and keepe him off. It is therefore a very diſaduantageable match, or extraordinary accident, that leeſeth many goales: howbeit, that ſide carryeth away beſt reputation, which giueth moſt falles in the hurling, keepeth the ball longeſt, and preſſeth his contrary neereſt to their owne goale. Sometimes one choſen perſon on eche party dealeth the ball.

The Hurlers are bound to the obſeruation of many lawes, as, that they muſt hurle man to man, and not two ſet vpon one man at once: that the Hurler againſt the ball, muſt not *but*, nor hand-faſt vnder girdle: that hee who hath the ball, muſt *but* onely in the others breſt: that he muſt deale no Fore-ball, *viz.* he may not throw it to any of his mates, ſtanding neerer the goale, then himſelfe. Laſtly, in dealing the ball, if any of the other part can catch it flying between, or e're the other haue it faſt, he thereby winneth the ſame to his ſide, which ſtraightway of defendant becommeth aſſailant, as the other, of aſſailant falls to be defendant. The leaſt breach of theſe lawes, the Hurlers take for a iuſt cauſe of going together by the eares, but with their fiſts onely; neither doth any among them ſeek reuenge for ſuch wrongs or hurts, but at the like play againe. Theſe hurling matches are moſtly vſed at weddings, where commonly the gheſts vndertake to encounter all commers.

Hurling to the countrie.

The hurling to the Countrey, is more diffuſe and confuſe, as bound to few of theſe orders: Some two or more Gentlemen doe commonly make this match, appointing that on ſuch a holyday, they will bring to ſuch an indifferent place, two, three, or more pariſhes of the Eaſt or South quarter, to hurle againſt ſo many other, of the Weſt or North. Their goales are either thoſe Gentlemens houſes, or ſome townes or villages, three or foure miles aſunder, of which either ſide maketh choice after the neerneſſe to their dwellings. When they meet, there is neyther comparing of numbers, nor matching of men; but a ſiluer ball is caſt vp, and that company, which can catch, and cary it by force, or ſleight, to their place aſſigned, gaineth the ball and victory. Whoſoeuer getteth ſeizure of this ball, findeth himſelfe generally purſued by the aduerſe party; neither will they leaue, till (without all reſpects) he be layd flat on Gods deare earth: which fall once receiued, diſableth him from any longer detayning the ball: hee therefore throweth the ſame (with like hazard of intercepting, as in the other hurling) to ſome one of his fellowes, fardeſt before him, who maketh away withall in like maner. Such as ſee where the ball is played, giue notice thereof to their mates, crying, Ware Eaſt, Ware Weſt, &c. as the ſame is carried.

The Hurlers take their next way ouer hilles, dales, hedges, ditches; yea, and thorow buſhes, briers, mires, plaſhes and riuers whatſoeuer; ſo as you ſhall ſometimes ſee 20. or 30. lie tugging together in the water, ſcrambling and ſcratching for the ball. A play (verily) both rude & rough, and yet ſuch, as is not deſtitute of policies, in ſome ſort reſembling the feats of warre: for you ſhall haue

haue companies layd out before, on the one ſide, to encounter them that come with the ball, and of the other party to ſuccor them, in maner of a fore-ward. Againe, other troups lye houering on the ſides, like wings, to helpe or ſtop their eſcape: and where the ball it ſelfe goeth, it reſembleth the ioyning of the two mayne battels: the ſloweſt footed who come lagge, ſupply the ſhowe of a rere-ward: yea, there are horſemen placed alſo on either party (as it were in ambuſh) and ready to ride away with the ball, if they can catch it at aduantage. But they may not ſo ſteale the palme: for gallop any one of them neuer ſo faſt, yet he ſhall be ſurely met at ſome hedge corner, croſſe-lane, bridge, or deepe water, which (by caſting the Countrie) they know he muſt needs touch at: and if his good fortune gard him not the better, hee is like to pay the price of his theft, with his owne and his horſes ouerthrowe to the ground. Sometimes, the whole company runneth with the ball, ſeuen or eight miles out of the direct way, which they ſhould keepe. Sometimes a foote-man getting it by ſtealth, the better to ſcape vneſpied, will carry the ſame quite backwards, and ſo, at laſt, get to the goale by a windlace: which once knowne to be wonne, all that ſide flocke thither with great iolity: and if the ſame bee a Gentlemans houſe, they giue him the ball for a *Trophee*, and the drinking out of his Beere to boote.

The ball in this play may bee compared to an infernall ſpirit: for whoſoeuer catcheth it, fareth ſtraightwayes like a madde man, ſtrugling and fighting with thoſe that goe about to holde him: and no ſooner is the ball gone from him, but hee reſigneth this fury to the

next receyuer, and himſelfe becommeth peaceable as before. I cannot well reſolue, whether I ſhould more commend this game, for the manhood and exerciſe, or condemne it for the boyſterouſnes and harmes which it begetteth: for as on the one ſide it makes their bodies ſtrong, hard, and nimble, and puts a courage into their hearts, to meete an enemie in the face: ſo on the other part, it is accompanied with many dangers, ſome of which doe euer fall to the players ſhare. For proofe whereof, when the hurling is ended, you ſhall ſee them retyring home, as from a pitched battaile, with bloody pates, bones broken, and out of ioynt, and ſuch bruſes as ſerue to ſhorten their daies; yet al is good play, & neuer Attourney nor Crowner troubled for the matter.

Wraſtling Wraſtling is as full of manlineſſe; more delightfull, and leſſe dangerous: which paſtime, either the *Corniſh* men deriued from *Corineus*, their firſt pretended founder, or (at leaſt) it miniſtred ſome ſtuffe to the farcing of that fable. But to let that paſſe, their continual exerciſe in this play, hath bred them ſo skilfull an habit, as they preſume, that neither the ancient Greek *Paleſtritæ*, nor the Turks ſo much delighted *Peluianders*, nor their, once countrymen, and ſtil neighbours, the Bretons, can bereaue them of this Laurell: and matchleſſe, certes, ſhould they be, if their cunning were anſwerable to their practiſe: for you ſhall hardly find an aſſembly of boyes, in *Deuon* or *Cornwall*, where the moſt vntowardly amongſt them, will not as readily giue you a muſter of this exerciſe, as you are prone to require it. For performing this play, the beholders caſt themſelues in a ring, which they call, Making a place: into the empty middle ſpace whereof, the two champion wraſtlers ſtep forth, ſtripped into their dublets

dublets and hoſen, and vntruſſed, that they may ſo the better commaund the vſe of their lymmes, and firſt ſhaking hands in token of friendſhip, they fall preſently to the effects of anger: for each ſtriueth how to take hold of other, with his beſt aduantage, and to beare his aduerſe party downe: wherein, whoſoeuer ouerthroweth his mate in ſuch ſort, as that either his backe, or the one ſhoulder, and contrary heele do touch the ground, is accounted to giue the *fall*. If he be endangered, and make a narrow eſcape, it is called a *foyle*. This hath alſo his lawes, of taking hold onely aboue girdle, wearing a girdle to take hold by, playing three pulles, for tryall of the maſtery, the fall-giuer to be exempted from playing againe with the taker, and bound to anſwere his ſucceſſour, &c.

Many ſleights and tricks appertaine hereunto, in which, a skilfull weake man wil ſoone get the ouerhand of one that is ſtrong and ignorant. Such are the Trip, fore-hip, Inturne, the Faulx, forward and backward, the Mare, and diuers other like.

Amongſt *Corniſh* wraſtlers, now liuing, my friend *Iohn Goit* may iuſtly challenge the firſt place, not by prerogatiue of his ſeruice in her Maieſties gard; but through having anſwered all challenges in that paſtime without blemiſh. Neither is his commendation bounded within theſe limits, but his cleane made body and actiue ſtrength, extend (with great agility) to whatſoeuer other exerciſe, of the arme or legge: beſides his abilitie (vpon often tryall) to take charge at Sea, eyther as Maſter, or Captayne. All which good parts hee graceth with a good fellowlike, kinde, and reſpectfull carriage.

Games. Siluer prizes for this and other actiuities, were wont to be carried about by certaine *Circumforanei*, or ſet vp for Bidales: but time or their abuſe hath now worne them out of date and vſe.

Gouern-ment. The laſt poynt of this firſt booke, is to plot downe the *Corniſh* gouernment, which offreth a double conſideration: the one, as an entire ſtate of it ſelfe; the other, as a part of the Realme: both which ſhal be ſeuerally handled.

As an entire ſtate. *Cornwall*, as an entire ſtate, hath at diuers times enioyed ſundry titles, of a Kingdome, Principality, Duchy, and Earledome, as may appeare by theſe few notes, with which I haue ſtored my ſelfe out of our Chronicles.

Anno mundi 2850. *Corniſh Princes.* If there was a *Brute* King of Brittaine, by the ſame authority it is to bee proued, that there was likewiſe a *Corineus* Duke of *Cornwall*, whoſe daughter *Gwendolene*, *Brutes* eldeſt ſonne *Locrine* tooke to wife, and by her had iſſue *Madan*, that ſucceeded his father in the kingdome.

3105. Next him, I finde *Henninus* Duke, who maried *Gonorille*, one of King *Leirs* daughters and heires, and on her begat *Morgan*: but whiles he attempted with his other brother in law, to wreſt the kingdome from their wiues father, by force of armes, before the courſe of nature ſhould caſt the ſame vpon them, *Cordeilla*, the third diſherited ſiſter, brought an armie out of Fraunce to the olde mans ſuccour, and in a pitched battell bereft *Henninus* of his life.

3476. *Clotenus* King of *Cornwall*, begat a ſonne named *Mulmutius Dunwallo*, who, when this Iland had beene long diſtreſſed with the ciuil warres of petty Kings, reduced the ſame againe into one peaceable Monarchy.

Belinus,

Belinus, brother to that great terror of the Romanes, 3574.
Brennus, had for his appannage (as the French terme it) *Loegria*, *Wales*, and *Cornwall*.

Cassibelane, succeeding his brother *Lud* in the King- 3908.
dome, gaue to his sonne *Tennancius*, the Duchy of *Cornwall*.

After this Iland became a parcell of *Iulius Cæsars* con- *Anno Dom.*
quests, the same rested it self, or was rather vexed a long 231.
time, vnder the gouernment of such rulers, as the Romanes sent hither. But the Bretons turning, at last, their long patience into a sudden fury, rose in armes, slewe *Alectus*, the Emperour *Diocleſians* deputy, and inuested their leader *Asclepiodotus* Duke of *Cornwall*, with the possession of the kingdome.

Conan Meridock, nephew to *Octauius*, whome the 329.
Emperour *Constantine* appoynted gouernour of this Iland, was Duke of *Cornwall*.

At the Sinode of *Arles* in Fraunce, there was present 351.
one *Corinius*, sonne to *Salomon* Duke of *Cornwall*.

After the abouenamed *Octauius* his decease, *Maxi-* 383.
mianus, a Romane, who maried his daughter, succeeded him also in gouernment: betweene whome, and the foreremembred *Conan*, grew great warres; which concluding at last in a peace, *Maxim.* passed with an armie into Fraunce, conquered there *Armorica* (naming it little Brittaine) and gaue the same in fee to *Conan*; who being once peaceably setled, wrote ouer vnto *Dionethus*, or *Dionotus* Duke or King of *Cornwall*, (as *Mathew* of West: termeth him) to send him some Maidens, whom he might couple in mariage with his people; whereon *S. Vrsula* & her companions the 11000. virgins, were shipped, & miscaried, as their wel known history reporteth.

Nicholas Gille, a French writer, deliuereth (vpon the credit of our Britiſh Hiſtorians) that about this time, *Meroueus*, a Paynim king of Fraunce, cauſed his owne ſonne to be throwne into the fire and burned, for that he had ſlayne the king of *Cornwall*, as he returned from a feaſt.

433. Hee alſo maketh mention of one *Moigne*, brother to *Aurelius* and *Vter-pendragon*, Duke of *Cornwall*, & gouerner of the Realme, vnder the Emperour *Honorius*.

443. *Carodoc* Duke of *Cornwall*, was employed (ſayth *D. Kay*) by *Octauius*, about founding the Vniuerſitie of Cambridge.

500. And vpon *Igerna* wife to *Gorlois*, Duke of *Cornwall*, *Vter* begat the worthy *Arthur*, and a daughter called *Amy*.

526. This *Arthur* diſcomfited in fight, one *Childerick*, a king of the Saxons, and afterwards, vpon certaine couenants, ſuffred him quietly to depart the Realme. But *Childerick* violating the word of a king, bound with the ſolemnity of an othe, inuaded eftſoones the Weſterne coaſts, harrowing the Country as he paſſed, vntil *Cador*, Earle of *Cornwall*, became Gods Miniſter, to take vengeance of his periury, by reauing off his life.

That Marke ſwayed the *Corniſh* ſepter, you cannot make queſtion, vnleſſe you will, withall, ſhake the irrefragable authoritie of the round tables Romants.

603. *Blederic* Duke of *Cornwall*, aſſociated with other *Welſh* kings, darrayned a battell againſt *Ethelferd*, king of the Northumbers, & by the valiant forgoing of his life, got his partners the victory.

688. *Iuor*, ſonne to *Alane* king of little Brittaine, firſt wan from the Saxons, *Cornwall*, *Deuon*, and *Somerſet* ſhires, by

by force of armes, and then, taking to wife *Ethelburg*, couſin to *Kentwin*, king of Weſtſex, enioyed the ſame by compoſition.

Roderic, king of the Bretons in *Wales* and *Cornwall*, (vnder whom, *Bletius* was Prince of this laſt, and of *Deuon*) valiantly repulſed *Adelred*, king of Weſtſex, what time he aſſayled him in *Cornwall*: yet in the end, being ouer-matched in number, and tired with continuall onſets, he was driuen to quit the ſame, and retire himſelfe into *Wales*. 720.

Polidor Virgill maketh mention of one *Reginaldus Comes Britannorum*, in the time of king *Etheldred*. 866.

Dungarth king of *Corn.* by miſchance was drowned. 872.

Alpſius is recorded (about this time) for Duke of *Deuon* and *Cornwall*. 900.

Orgerius Duke of *Cornwall*, had a daughter named *Alfride*, the fame of whoſe beauty, cauſed King *Edgar* to ſend Earle *Athelwold*, for obtaining her at her fathers hands in mariage. But the Earle with the firſt ſight of this faire Lady, was ſo beſotted in her loue, that preferring the accompliſhment of his luſt, before the duety of his alleageance, he returnes anſwer to the King, how the common report far exceeded her priuate worth, which came much ſhort of meriting a partnerſhip in ſo great a Princes bed: and (not long after) begged and obtayned the Kings good will, to wed her himſelfe. But ſo braue a luſtre could not lye long concealed, without ſhining foorth into *Edgars* knowledge, who finding the truth of his Ambaſſadours falſhood, tooke *Athelwold* at an aduantage, ſlewe him, and maried her, beeing a widdowe, whome hee had wooed a mayde. 959.

Hitherunto, theſe titles of honour carry a kinde of confuſednes, and rather betokened a ſucceſſiue office, then an eſtabliſhed dignity. The following ages receiued a more diſtinct forme, and left vs a certeyner notice.

1067. What time *William* the baſtard ſubdued this Realme, one *Condor* poſſeſſed the Earledome of *Cornwall*, and did homage for the ſame: he had iſſue another *Condor*, whoſe daughter and heire *Agnes*, was maried to *Reignald* Earle of Briſtowe, baſe ſonne to King *Henry* the firſt.

This note I borowed out of an induſtrious collection, which ſetteth downe all the noble mens creations, Armes, and principall deſcents, in euery Kings dayes ſince the conqueſt: but maſter *Camden*, our *Clarentieulx*, nameth him *Cadoc*, and ſaith farther, that *Robert Morton*, brother to *William* Conquerour, by his mother *Herlot*, was the firſt Earle of Norman blood, and that his ſonne *William* ſucceeded him; who taking part with Duke *Robert*, againſt *Henry* the firſt, thereby got captiuity, and loſt his honour, with which that King inueſted the forementioned *Reignald*. In this variance, it is great reaſon, that the ballance panche on his ſide, who hath both authority to eſtabliſh his aſſertion, and a rarely approued knowledge, to warrant his authoritie. Hee dying iſſueleſſe, *Richard* the firſt gaue this Earledome to his brother *Iohn*.

1257. *Iohns* ſonne, *Henry* the third, honoured therewith his brother *Richard* King of the Romanes, a Prince no leſſe plentifully flowing in wealth, then his brother was often driuen to extreame ſhifts, through needineſſe: which made that barbarous age to poetrize,

Nummus

Nummus ait pro me, nubit Cornubia Romæ.
Money ſayd, that for her ſake,
Rome did *Cornwall*, to wife take.

He had iſſue, *Henry* Earle of *Cornwall*, who deceaſed iſſueleſſe: and *Edmond*, whoſe daughter and heire *Iſabell* (ſayth mine authour) was married to *Morice Fitzharding* Lord *Barckleigh*: but others affirme, that this *Edmond* dyed without iſſue.

Edward the ſecond, degenerating in his choyce, created his mynion, *Peter Gaueſton*, a Gaſcoyne, Earle of this County, whoſe poſterity ended in himſelfe, and himſelf by a violent death.

The laſt title of this Earldome, expired in *Iohn* of Eltham, yonger ſonne to that King *Edward*. After which, King *Edward* the third, by act of Parliament in the 11. yeere of his raigne, erected the ſame to a Duchy, the firſt in England, and graced it with his ſonne, the blacke Prince: for his heroicall vertues did rather beſtow, then receiue eſtimation from whatſoeuer dignitie. Since which it is ſucceſſiuely incorporated in the Kings eldeſt ſonne, and hath bene ſo enioyed, by *Richard* the ſecond, *Henry* the fift, *Henry* the ſixt, *Edward* his ſonne, *Edward* the fift, *Edward* ſonne to *Richard* the third, *Arthure*, and *Henry*, ſonnes to *Henry* the ſeuenth, and laſtly, *Edward* the ſixt: 10. Dukes in the whole.

Theſe Earles and Dukes haue from the beginning, beene priuiledged with royall iuriſdiction or Crowne rights, namely, giuing of liberty to ſend Burgeſſes to the Parliaments, returne of writs, cuſtome, toll, Mynes, Treaſure-trovee, wards, &c. and (to this end) appoynted their ſpeciall officers, as Sheriffe, Admirall, Receyuer, Hauener, Cuſtomer, Butler, Searcher, Comptroller, Gaugeor, *Royalties.*

Gaugeor, Excheator, Feodary, Auditor, Clarke of the market, &c. beſides the L. Warden, and thoſe others beforeremembred, whoſe functions appertayne to the iuriſdiction of the Stannary.

To the preſeruation of which royalties, our Parliaments haue euer carried a reuerend regard. For by that Act, 17. *Edw.* 4. which enioyneth forrayne Marchants to beſtow ſuch money as they receiue for their wares, in Engliſh commodities, or to pay the ſame vnto Engliſhmen, the Kings part of all forfeytures within *Cornwall*, is reſerued to the Duke. So doth that, 11. *H.* 7. concerning the reformation of waights & meaſures, prouide, that it ſhall not be hurtful or preiudiciall to the Prince, within the Duchy of *Cornwall*, nor to any waights of the cunnage: and ſo doth that 1. *H.* 8. touching Excheators, exempt that officer in *Cornwal*. It ſhould ſeeme, that the firſt Earles bare a heauy hand in commaund ouer their ſubiects: for both diuers ancient records (as I haue learned) make mention of tributes, impoſed (almoſt) vpon euery thing of profit; and it may farther be gathered, in that, as well townes, as particular perſons, were faine to procure Charters and graunts from them, for corporations, faires, markets, taking or freeing from tolls, mines, fiſhing, fowling, hawking, hunting, and what not? ſo as (vpon the matter) the plight of a *Corniſh* Inhabitant and a French pezant did differ very little.

Which bondage, one not long agoe ſought in part to reeſtabliſh, vnder pretence of reuiuing a rent decayed euer ſince 9. *H.* 2. and aduancing her Maieſties profit: & to this end procured Letters patents, that none ſhould ſalt, dry, or pack any fiſh in *Deuon* or *Cornwall*, without his licence and warrant. A matter that would, by conſequence,

quence, haue made him an abſolute diſpoſer of all the Weſterne ſhipping and traffike, and their ſea and land dependants.

Few words, but folding vp a multitude of inconueniences to her Maieſtie, & the whole Commonwealth.

Wherefore the *Corniſh* Iuſtices of the peace, became humble ſuiters to the Lords of her Highnes priuy Councell, for a neceſſary and ſpeedy redreſſe herein: and through the neuer fayling forwardneſſe, and backing of *Sir Walter Ralegh*, obtayned a reuocation. Howbeit, this ill weed, rather cut off by the ground, then plucked vp by the roote, once, yea twice or thrice grew forth againe, but yet, maugre the warmers and waterers, hath by her Maieſties gracious breath beene euer parched vp, and (as is hoped) will neuer ſhoote out heereafter, at leaſt it ſhall ſtill finde an vnited reſiſtance, of moſt earneſt ſuit, and pregnant reaſons, to beate it downe.

The Earles had foure houſes, builded Caſtle-wiſe for their reſidence, *viz. Trematon*, *Launceſton*, *Reſtormel*, and *Liskerd*. But ſince the principality of Wales and this Duchy became united in one perſon, the larger ſcope, and greater commaund of that, hath robbed this of his Lords preſence, & by conſequence, the ſtrength of theſe Caſtles could not ſo gard them, againſt the battery of time, and neglect, but that, from faire buildings, they fell into foule reparations, and from foule reparations, are now ſunke into vtter ruine. *Earles houſes.*

King *H.* the 8. affecting his honor of *Newelm*, & reſpecting the commodities, which *Wallingford* Caſtle might afford it, tooke this laſt by act of Parl. from the Duchy, & in lieu thereof, annexed certain mannors lying in *Corn.* falne *Annexed land.* *Wallingford Caſtle.*

to the Crowne, through the Marques of Exceſters attainder: which Queene *Marie* afterwards reſtored in tayle to his ſonne, the Earle of *Deuon*, and vpon his iſſueles deceaſe receiued them againe.

It were againſt duetie to make queſtion, whether in this exchange, the kings meaning went with his pretence: and yet wee finde it an ordinary policy amongſt Princes, to ſend their ſucceſſours, with a kinde of *libera*, or *honoraria legatio*, into the remoter quarters of their dominions, as if they would ſhunne occaſions of ielouſie, ſpringing from an ouer-neere neighbourhood.

Howſoeuer, the ſame King, not long after, paſſed away this Caſtle, vnto Chriſts Colledge in Oxford, who vſe it as a place of retrayt, when the Vniuerſitie is viſited with any contagious ſicknes.

I haue vnderſtood, that queſtion is made amongſt men of knowledge, what is become of this Duchy. Some holding it altogether extinct, for want of the kings iſſue male: ſome auerring, that it is ſuſpended *in nubibus* (as they ſay) *pro tempore*: and ſome ſuppoſing, that it continueth in full power, and that her Maieſtie hath onely *cuſtodiam Ducatus*, as of Biſhopricks, *ſede vacante*. *Penes Iudicem lis ſit.* Once, euery Sheriffe is ſummoned to enter his account in the Duchy Exchequer, at *Loſtwithyel*, and from thence, referred ouer to the Exchequer above.

As a part of the Realme. *Cornwall* conſidered as a part of the Realme, ſorteth her gouernment into two kindes; ſpirituall, and temporall.

Gouernment Spiritual. Touching the ſpirituall: In ancient times this Shire had his particular Biſhop: and I find, how in the yeere, 905. *Forinoſus* the Pope ſent a ſharpe letter to *Edward* the

the ſonne of *Alfride*, reproouing him, for ſuffring the Weſt Saxons to be deſtitute of Biſhops ſeuen yeeres together. Whereon, by the aduice of his Councell, and Arch-biſhop *Pleymund*, he ordayned ſeuen Biſhops in one day; amongſt whome *Herſtane* was conſecrated to *Cornwall*, and *Eadwolfe* to *Crediton*, which laſt had three townes in *Cornwall*, aſſigned him, to wit, *Pontium*, *Coelling*, and *Landwhitton*, that thence he might yeerely viſit the people, to root out (as mine authour ſayth) their errours: for before, as much as in them lay, they withſtood the truth, and obeyed not the Apoſtolike decrees. Whereon I ground two collections: the firſt, that the light of the Goſpell tooke not his originall ſhining into theſe parts, from the Romiſh Biſhop: the other, that the *Corniſh* (like their couſins the *Welſh*) could not bee ſoone or eaſily induced to acknowledge his iuriſdiction. The Biſhops ſee was formerly at *S. Petrocks* in *Bodmyn*; but by reaſon the Danes burned there his Church and palace, the ſame remooued to *S. Germanes*. After that, *Lumigius*, from a Monke of Wincheſter, elected Abbot of *Tauiſtoke*, and from that Abbey, aduanced to the Biſhoprick of *Creditune*, by his grace with *Canutus* King of the Angles, obtayned an annexion of *Cornwal* (lately fallen voyd) and ſo made one Dioces of that and *Deuon*, as it hath euer ſince continued. This Biſhoprick had diuers faire houſes and large reuenues in *Cornwall*: but one *Veyzy*, Biſhop of the dioces in King *H.* the 8. time, coniecturing (as it is conceyued) that the Cathedrall Churches ſhould not long ouer-liue the ſuppreſſed Monaſteries, made hauock of thoſe liuings before-hand, ſome by long leaſing, and ſome by flat ſelling, ſo as he left a poore remainder to his ſucceſſours.

979.

1031.

It oweth ſubiection to the Metropolitane of Canterbury, and hath one onely Archdeaconry, which place is now ſupplyed by maſter *Thomas Sumaſter*, who adorneth the Gentility of his birth, with the honeſtie of his life, and by both ſorts of feeding, approueth himſelfe a liberall and commendable paſtor.

Peculiars Certaine Peculiars there are, ſome appertaining to the dignities of the Cathedrall Church at *Exon*, to wit, *S. Probus*, and *S. Peran*: and ſome to priuate perſons, as *Burien* and *Temple*.

Anno mundi 3172. For religious houſes, I read, that in the time of Paganiſme, *Cunedag* builded a Temple in *Cornwall* to *Apollo*, but where it ſtood I know not. Since it made roome to Chriſtianity, my (not ouer-curious) enquiry hath learned out theſe:

Pryories, at *S. Germaines*, *Bodmyn*, *Tywardreth*.
Nunries, at *S. Martine*.
Fryeries, at *Launceſton*, *Truro*, *Bodmyn*.
Colledges at *Peryn*, *Crantock*, *Buryen*.
Hoſpitals, at *Helſton*.

Of pariſhes, the County hath 161. as maſter *Camden* noteth, and as others haue, about 180.

Doubtles, the *Hierarchy* of our Engliſh Church, if it were kept faſt to his firſt inſtitution, might with his far better effects, cloſe vp their mouthes, who would thruſt vpon vs their often varying diſcipline. But albeit neither our time can well brooke it, nor the ſucceeding would long hold it: yet it ſhal not do much amiſſe, to look vpon the originall beauty thereof, if (at leaſt) I be able to tricke the ſame truly out, & doe not blemiſh it with my penſil.

At the planting of Chriſtian religion, Monaſteries & cathedrall Churches were likewiſe founded, which ſer-

ued

ued for ſeedplots of the miniſtery, & ſent them abroad in yerely progreſſes, to labor the Lords vineyard. Afterwards, about the time of our laſt conqueſt, the country was ſorted by a more orderly maner into pariſhes, & euery pariſh committed to a ſpirituall father, called their Parſon, who ſtept into that roome, not by election (as ſome imagine) but moſtly, by the nomination of him that eyther built the Church, or endowed the ſame with ſome liuelyhood, or was L. of the ſoyle where it ſtood. As for Vicarages, thoſe daies knew few, for they grew vp in more corrupt ages, by the religious houſes encrochments. Beſides this Incumbent, euery pariſh had certaine officers, as Churchwardens, Sidemen, and 8. men, whoſe duety bound them to ſee the buildings & ornaments appertaining to Gods ſeruice, decently maintayned, & good order there reuerently obſerued. And leſt negligence, ignorance, or partiality, might admit or foiſt in abuſes, & corruption, an Archdeacon was appointed to take account of their doings by an yerely viſitation, & they there ſworn duly to make it. He & they againe had their Ordinary, the Biſhop, euery 3. yere to ouerlook their actions, & to examine, allow, & admit the miniſters, as they and the Biſhop were ſemblably ſubiect to the Metropolitanes ſuruey euery 7. yere. For warning the Clergy, & imparting their ſuperiours directions, the Curats choſe yerely their Deanes rurall. The Biſhop, in his cathedrall church was aſſociated with certaine Prebendaries, ſome reſident, who ſerued as his ghoſtly counſel in points of his charge, & others not bound to ordinary reſidence, who were called to conſultation, vpon things of greater conſequence: & for matters of principal importance, the Archbiſhop had his prouincial Sinod, & the whole clergy their national.

Now then, if euery one thus entruſted, would remember that he had a ſoule to ſaue or loſe, by the well or ill diſcharging of ſo waighty a function, and did accordingly from time to time beſtowe his requiſite endeuour, what the leaſt fault could eſcape the eſpiall of ſo many eyes, or the righting amongſt ſo many hands? But I haue thruſt my ſickle ouer-farre into anothers harueſt: let my miſtaking be corrected, and in regard of my good meaning, pardoned.

Temporal gouernment. The Temporal gouernment of *Cornwall*, ſhooteth out alſo into two branches, Martiall, and Ciuill.

Martiall. For martiall affaires, maſter *Camden* noteth out of *Iohannes Sarisburienſis*, that the *Corniſh* mens valiancy purchaſed them ſuch reputation amongſt our anceſtours, as they (together with thoſe of *Deuon* and *Wiltſhire*) were wont to be entruſted, for the Subſidiary Cohort, or band of ſupply. An honor equall to the Romanes *Triarii*, and the ſhoot-anker of the battell. With which concurreth the ancient, if not authenticall teſtimony of *Michael Cornubienſis*, who had good reaſon to knowe the ſame, being that Countryman, and more to report it: his verſes, for which I haue alſo beene beholding to M. *Camden*, are theſe:

——*Rex Arcturus nos primos Cornubienſes*
Bellum facturus vocat, vt puta Cæſaris enſes
Nobis non alijs, reliquis, dat primitus ictum
Per quem pax liſque, nobis ſit vtrumq; relictum
Quid nos deterret, ſi firmiter in pede ſtemus,
Fraus ni nos ſuperet, nihil eſt quod non ſuperemus.

I will now ſet downe the principall Commaunders & Officers, touching theſe martiall cauſes, together with the forces of the ſhire.

Lord

Lord Lieutenant generall, *Sir Walter Ralegh.*

Deputie Lieutenants { *Sir Frauncis Godolphin*, *Sir Nicholas Parker*, *Sir Reignald Mohun*, *Peter Edgecumb*, *Bernard Greinuile*, *Christopher Harris*, *Richard Carew*, } or any 3. of them.

Colonell generall, *Sir Nicholas Parker.*
Marshall, *Bernard Greinuile.*
Treasurer, *Richard Carew.*
Master of the Ordinance, *Will. Treffry.*
Colonell of the horse, *Iohn Arundell* of *Trerise.*
Sergeant maior, *Humphrey Parcks.*
Quarter Master, *William Carnsew.*
Prouost Marshall, *Iohn Harris.*
Scowt Master, *Otwell Hill.*

Corporals of the field, { *Osburne.* *Rusall.* *Rattenbury.* *Sled.* }

Ammunition Master, *Leon. Blackdon.*
Trench Master, *Cooke.*

Regiments.	*Companies,*	*Number,*	*Arm. pikes,*	*Muskets,*	*Caliuers*	
Sir Fra. Godol.	12.	1200.	470.	490.	240.	
Sir Will. Beuil	6.	670.	225.	315.	130.	
Sir Rei. Mohun	6.	600.	200.	210.	190.	
Ber. Greinuile	10.	1000.	370.	390.	240.	
Ri. Carew	5.	500.	170.	300.	30.	For Cauſam Bay.
Antony Rouſe	6.	760.	270.	220	170.	
Ch. Treuanion	5.	500.	180.	190.	130.	
Will. Treffry	4.	400.	140.	130.	130.	For Foy.
Sir Nic. Parker	2.	200.	60.	80.	60.	For Pendenis.
Ha. Viuian	1.	100.	40.	40.	20.	For. S. Mawes.
Ar. Harris	1.	100.	40.	40.	20.	For the Mount.
Summa.	58.	6030.	2165.	2535.	1330.	

This may ſerue for a generall eſtimat of the *Corniſh* forces, which I haue gathered, partly out of our certificate made to the Lords 1599. partly by information from the Sargeant maior, & partly through mine owne knowledge. There are many more vnarmed pikes, which I omit, as better fitting a ſupply vpon neceſſitie, then to bee expoſed (for oppoſed) to an enemie. The number as it ſtandeth, much exceedeth the ſhires proportion, if the ſame be compared with *Deuon* and other Counties: which groweth, for that their neereneſſe on all quarters to the enemy, and their farneſſe from timely ſuccour by their friends, haue forced the Commaunders, to call forth the vttermoſt number of able hands to fight, and rather by perſwaſion then authority, procured them to arme themſelues beyond lawe and their ability. Which commendable indeuour ſhall not, I hope, ought not, I am ſure, turne them to the preiudice of

of any vnwonted charge hereafter.

They are all prouided of powder, bullet, & match in competent ſort, & order taken for furniſhing of victuals, and mounting a third part of the ſhot (at leaſt) vpon cauſe of ſeruice.

Light horſes, the Lords in their directions, enioyne for orders ſake, and the Lieutenants excuſe it by inſufficiency. Hitherto neither hath the commaundement bin reuoked, nor the omiſſion controlled. *Light horſes.*

In the yeere 1588. when the Spaniſh floting Babel pretended the conqueſt of our Iland (which like *Iofuahs* armie they compaſſed, but vnlike him could not with their blaſting threats ouerthrow our walles) it pleaſed her Maieſtie of her prouident and gracious care, to furniſh *Cornwall* with ordinance and munition, from her owne ſtore, as followeth: *Munition from the Queenes ſtore.*

2. Sacres
2. Minions
2. Faulcons

} of caſt Iron, well mounted vpon carryages with wheeles, ſhodde with Iron, and furniſhed with Ladles, Spunges, and Rammers, with all other neceſſaries.

Spare axeltrees, ſixe.
Spare paires of wheeles ſhod with Iron, three.
Shot of Iron for the ſayd pieces, of eche ſort, twenty.
Canon corne powder for the ſaid ordinance, ſixe hundred wayght.
Fine corne powder, three thouſand ſix hundred waight.
Lead, three thouſand ſixe hundred wayght.
Match, three thouſand ſixe hundred wayght.

All which, ſaue the ordinance itſelfe, partly by piecemeale employment, and partly by ouerlong, or euil keeping, is now growne to nought, or naught.

Gard of ſea-coaſt. After the ſudden ſurprize of *Penſants*, *anno* 1595. by direction from the Lords, order was taken, that vpon any alarum, the next Captains ſhould forthwith put themſelues with their companies, into their aſſigned ſea-coaſt townes, whom the adioyning land-forces were appoynted to ſecond and third, as the opportunity of their dwellings affoorded beſt occaſion.

Helpe for Deuon. The yeere following, by a new commaund, 4000. were allotted out, and prouided in a readines to march for the ayd of *Deuon*, if cauſe ſo required, as the Lord Lieutenant of that County had the ſame order, vpon like neceſſitie, to ſend an equall number into *Cornwall*.

Laſtly, *anno* 1599. when the Spaniſh fleet was againe expected, the *Corniſh* forces voluntarily aſſembled themſelues, and made head, at the entrance, middle, and Weſtpart of their ſouth coaſt.

As for ſoldiers ſent into other places, *Cornwall* yeeldeth, vpon euery occaſion, a proportionable ſupply to the wants of Ireland; neither is acquitted from performing the like ſeruice for Fraunce, if the employment be in Brittaine or Normandy. Which often ventings notwithſtanding, vpon the inſtance of Captaine *Lower*, and the ſollicitation of his friends, there paſſed ouer this laſt yeere into Netherland, at onè time, 100. voluntaries and vpwards, there to ſerue under *Sir Frauncis Vere*. And beſides, they often make out men of warre againſt the Spaniards.

Volunta-ries.

Forts. Forts and Caſtles there are; ſome, olde and worne out of date; and ſome in preſent vſe, with allowance of garriſon.

Olde. Amongſt the firſt ſort, I reckon theſe, appertayning to

to the Duchy, as alſo *Tintogel*, and diuers round holds on the tops of hils; ſome ſingle, ſome double, and treble trenched, which are termed, *Caſtellan Denis*, or *Danis*, as rayſed by the Danes, when they were deſtyned to become our ſcourge.

Moreouer, in this ranke wee may muſter the earthen Bulwarks, caſt vp in diuers places on the South coaſt, where any commodity of landing ſeemeth to inuite the enemie, which (I geſſe) tooke their originall from the ſtatute 4. *H.* 8. and are euer ſithence duely repayred, as need requireth, by order to the Captaynes of thoſe limits. *Bulwarks.*

Of the later ſort, is a fort at *Silley*, called reduced to a more defenſible plight, by her Maieſties order, and gouerned by the foreremembred *Sir Frauncis Godolphin*, who with his inuention and purſe, bettered his plot and allowance, and therein hath ſo tempered ſtrength with delight, and both with vſe, as it ſerueth for a ſure hold, and a commodious dwelling. *Gariſons.* *Silley.*

The reſt are *S. Michaels* mount, *Pendenis* fort, and *S. Mawes* Caſtle, of which I ſhall haue occaſion to ſpeake more particularly in my ſecond booke.

Of Beacons, through the neerneſſe to the ſea, and the aduantage of the hilly ſituations, welneere euery pariſh is charged with one, which are watched, *ſecundum vſum*, but (ſo farre as I can ſee) not greatly *ad propoſitum*: for the Lords better digeſted inſtructions, haue reduced the Countrey, by other meanes, to a like ready, and much leſſe confuſed way of aſſembling, vpon any cauſe of ſeruice. *Beacons.*

For carrying of ſuch aduertiſements and letters, euery thorow-fare weekly appoynteth a foot-Poaſt, to giue *Poaſts.*

his hourely attendance, whoſe diſpatch is welneere as ſpeedy as the horſes.

Ciuill gouernment. The laſt branch of my diuiſion, and ſo of this book, leadeth me to entreat of *Cornwals* ciuill government, as it paſſeth for a part of the Realme; and that may againe be ſubdiuided into iuriſdiction particular, and general. The particular iuriſdiction is exerciſed by Conſtables, Stewards of Courts Barons, and Leets, Franchiſes, Hundreds, & Portreeues, & Maiors; of boroughs & corporations of the Stannaries, we haue ſpoken already. The generall, by the Clarke of the market, Coroners, Viceadmiral, Sherife, Iuſtices of the peace, & Iudges of aſſize.

Conſtables Conſtables of the hundreds the ſhire hath none, but this office for giuing of warnings, & collection of rates, is ſupplyed by the deputy Baylifs, who performe it not with that diſcretion, truſt, ſecrecy, & ſpeed, which were often requiſite to the importance of the affaires. I haue knowne the Iudges moued diuers times, for their opinion touching the erecting of ſome, & found them of ſeueral reſolutions, which giueth little encouragement to an innouation. Neither can the pariſh Conſtables well brooke the ſame, becauſe it ſubmitteth them to a ſubalterne commaund, more then of cuſtome; whereas now in their pariſhes they are abſolute, the leaſt whereof hath one, the middle ſized 2. the bigger 3. or 4. I would not wiſh the blaze of their authority blemiſhed, if there were as much care vſed in choyce of the perſons, as the credit of their place deſerueth. Wiſe direction without diligent execution, proueth fruitles. Now, as the former is deriued from her Maieſty to the Lords, & from the Lords to the Iuſtices; ſo this later lieth in the hands of the Conſtables. Watches and ſearches oftentimes carry waighty conſequence,

quence, and miſcary in the managing: and it was ſeene in the laſt *Corniſh* rebellion, how the Conſtables commaund & example, drew many of the not worſt meaning people, into that extremeſt breach of duty.

Franchiſes, *Cornwall* hath the Duchy, *Rialton*, *Cliſton*, *Minhinet*, *Pawton*, *Caruanton*, *Stoke Cliuiſland*, *Medland*, and *Kellylond*, which haue their Baylifs as the Hundreds, to attend the publike ſeruices. *Franchiſes.* *Baylifs.*

Hundreds there are but 9. *Eaſt*, *Weſt*, *Trig*, *Leſnewith*, *Stratton*, *Powder*, *Pider*, *Kerier*, & *Penwith*, which containe tithings: by theſe the ſhire is deuided into limits, & all his rates proportioned as followeth: *Hundreds.*

Diuiſions.

Eaſt { *Eaſt H.* / *Weſt H.* } N. { *Trig H.* / *Leſnewith H.* / *Stratton H.* } S. { *Powder H.* / *Pider H.* } W { *Kerier.* / *Penwith.* }

In all rates, the Eaſt & South limits beare 3. parts in 5. to the North and Weſt. So in the Eaſterne, dooth Eaſt Hundred to that of Weſt: in the Southerne, *Powder* to *Pider*: and in the Weſterne, *Kerier* to *Penwith*. In the Northern, *Trig* beareth 5. *Leſnewith* & *Stratton* 4. apiece. There is the like proportion made of the pariſhes in the Eaſterne diuiſion, but with little ſatisfaction of diuers: neither will it euer fare otherwiſe, & therefore (this notwithſtanding) I wiſh it followed in the reſidue. *Proportions in rates.*

The conuenienteſt & vſual places of aſſembly for the whole County, is *Bodmyn*: for the Eaſt and North, *Launceſton*: for the South and Weſt, *Truro*: for the Eaſt, *Liſkerd*: for the North, *Camelford*: for the South, S. *Colombs*: for the Weſt, *Helſton*. *Places of aſſembly.*

For the Hundreds of Eaſt, *Kellington*: of Weſt, *Lanreath*: of *Trig*, *Bodmyn*: of *Leſnewith*, *Camelford*: of *Stratton*, that towne: of *Powder*, *Grampond*: of *Pider*, *S. Columbs*: of *Kerier*, *Helſton*: of *Penwith*, *Penſants*.

Eaſt H. hath pariſhes 30. corporations 2.

Weſt H. pariſhes 19. corporations 2.

Trig
Leſnewith
Stratton
Powder
Pider
Kerier
Penwith

Corporations. Corporations are priuiledged with the adminiſtration of iuſtice, within their liberties, more or leſſe, according to the purport of their Charter.

Such are *Saltaſh*, *Launceſton*, *Liskerd*, *Eaſtloo*, *Weſtloo*, *Bodmyn*, *Camelford*, *Loſtwithiel*, *Padſtowe*, *Grampond*, *Truro*, *Helſton*, *Perin*.

The Maiors and Recorders, in ſome of theſe, are Iuſtices of the peace, for their owne limits, and welneere all of them haue large exemptions and iuriſdictions. A garment (in diuers mens opinions) ouer-rich and wide, for many of their weariſh and ill-diſpoſed bodies. They alleadge for themſelues, that ſpeedy iuſtice is adminiſtred in their townes, and that it ſaueth great expences, incident to aſſize trials, which poore Artificers cannot vndergoe. But the other anſwere, that theſe trials are often poaſted on, with more haſte then good ſpeed, while an ignorant fellow, of a ſowter, becomes a magiſtrate, & takes vpon him peremptory iudgement, in debts and controuerſies, great and doubtfull. Againe, the neerneſſe

neſſe of commencing their ſuits, draweth on more expences, then the ſhortnes of tryals cutteth off, whereas longer reſpit would make way to deliberation, and deliberation open the doore to reaſon, which by the fumes ariſing from cholers boyling heat, is much obſcured. Thus dooth the oportunity inure them to vexation; vexation begetteth charges, and charge hatcheth pouerty: which pouerty, accompanied with idlenes (for they cannot follow law, and worke) ſeeketh not to releeue it ſelfe by induſtry, but by ſubtilty, wherethrough they become altogether depraued in body, goods, and minde. Adde hereunto, that the Maior exerciſing his office but during one yeere, for the firſt halfe thereof is commonly to learne what he ought to doe, & in the other halfe, feeling his authoritie to wane, maketh friends of that Mammon, & ſerueth others turnes, to be requited with the like, borrowing from iuſtice, what hee may lend to his purſe, or complices: for as it hath bene well ſayd, *He cannot long be good, that knowes not why he is good.* They conclude, how from theſe imperfect aſſociations, there ſpring pride amongſt themſelues, diſdayne at their neighbours, and Monopolies againſt the Commonwealth.

This inuectiue is ſomewhat deeply ſteeped in gall, & muſt therefore bee interpreted, not of all, but the worſt. Surely, for mine owne part, I am of opinion, that how commodious ſoeuer this iuriſdiction may proue amongſt themſelues, it falleth out ſundry times very diſtaſtefull and iniurious towards ſtrangers; and ſtrangers they reckon all that are not Burgeſſes. Now, let ſuch a one bee arreſted within their corporations, no ſureties but townſmen can finde acceptance, be his behauiour neuer ſo ho-

neſt, his cauſe neuer ſo iuſt, his calling neuer ſo regardfull, & his ability neuer ſo ſufficient; yet if he haue none acquaintance in the towne, if the action brought, carry a ſhew of waight, if the bringer be a man of ſway, in, or neere the towne, if any other townſman of the higher ſort beare him an old grudge, he muſt be contented to fret the colde yrons with his legges, and his heart with griefe: for what one, amongſt them, will procure an euerlaſting enemy at his doore, by becomming ſurety for a party, in whom he poſſeſſeth none, or little intereſt? The ancients vſed to grace their Cities with ſeuerall titles, as *Numantia bellicoſa, Thebæ ſuperbæ, Corinthus ornata, Athenæ doctæ, Hieruſalem ſancta, Carthago emula, &c.* and the preſent Italians doe the like touching theirs, as *Roma ſanta, Venetia ricca, Florenza bella, Napoli gentile, Ferrara ciuile, Bologna graſſa, Rauenna antiqua, &c.* In an imitation whereof, ſome of the idle diſpoſed *Corniſh* men nicke their townes with by-words, as, The good fellowſhip of *Padſtowe*, Pride of *Truro*, Gallants of *Foy*, *&c.*

Clarke of the market. The Clarke of the markets office, hath beene heretofore ſo abuſed by his deputies, to their priuate gaine, that the ſame is tainted with a kinde of diſcredit, which notwithſtanding, being rightly & duly executed, would work a reformation of many diſorders, and a great good to the Common-wealth.

Coroners. Foure Coroners, choſen by the voyces of the freeholders, do ſerue the ſhire, who for the preſent are, *Bligh*, *Tub*, *Trenance*, and *Baſtard*.

Vice-admirall. The Vice-admiralty is exerciſed by M. *Charles Treuanion*, a Gentleman, through his vertue, as free from greedineſſe, as through his faire liuelyhood, farre from needineſſe: and by daily experience giuing proofe, that

a

a minde valewing his reputation at the due price, will easily repute all dishoneſt gaine much inferiour thereunto, & that in conuerſing with the worſt ſort of people (which his office oftentimes enforceth) he can no more be diſgraced, then the Sunne beames by ſhining vpon a dunghill will be blemiſhed.

I haue here ſet downe the names of thoſe Commiſſioners for the peace, who at this preſent make their ordinary reſidence in *Corn.* as they ſtand placed in the Commiſſion, where the priority is moſtly deferred to antiquity. *Iuſtices.*

Q. Fra. Godolphin M.	1.	Carolus Treuanion	16. *Seſſions.*
Q. Nic. Parker M.	2.	Thomas S. Aubin	17.
Q. Iona. Trelawney M.	3.	Q. Rob. Moyle	18.
Q. Reg. Mohun M.	4.	Q. Ed. Hancock.	19.
Q. P. Petrus Edgecomb	5.	Triſtramus Arſcot.	20.
Q. Ric. Carew de Anth.	6.	Thomas Lower	21.
Q. Bern. Greinuile	7.	W. Treffry de Fowey	22.
Q. Antonius Rowſe	8.	Iohannes Hender	23.
Petrus Courtney	9.	Q. Willi. Wray.	24.
Q. Tho. Chiuerton	10.	Georgius Kekiwiche	25.
Q. Chriſt. Harris	11.	Q. Arth. Harris	26.
Io. Arund. de Treriſe	12.	Io. Harris de Lanſre.	27.
Th. Arun. de Taluerne	13.	Q. Degor. Chamons	28.
Q. Nic. Prideaux	14.	Iohannes Trefuſis	29.
Q. Hannibal Viuian	15.	Otwel Hill.	30.

Their ordinary vſe was, to begin the quarter Seſſions for the Eaſt halfe of the Shire, on the Tueſdayes and Wedneſdayes, at *Bodmyn*, and to adiourne

the ſame for the Weſt halfe, to be ended at *Truro* the Friday and Saterday following, leauing one dayes ſpace for riding betweene. But about twenty yeres ſithence, the Eaſterne Iuſtices making the greateſt number, and in this ſeparation having fartheſt to ride, when they were diſpoſed to attend both places, either in regard of their eaſe, or vpon ſcruple of conſcience, or for both together, called into queſtion, whether this cuſtome were as warrantable by right, as it was pleadable by preſcription; and whether it as much aduanced the adminiſtration of iuſtice, as it eaſed the trauell of the people. And thereupon they began to appoynt the intire Seſſions at either place one after another. This was ſometimes performed, and ſometimes broken, by the Weſtern Iuſtices, ſo as ſeuerall and contrary precepts of ſummons were directed to the Sheriffe, with the great vncertaynty, ill example, and trouble of the Countrey. It hapned, that one newly aſſociated, and not yet ſeaſoned with either humour, made this motion for a reconcilement, *viz.* that the Seſſions ſhould enterchangeably one quarter begin at *Bodmyn*, and end at *Truro*: and the next begin at *Truro*, and end at *Bodmyn*; and that no recogniſance ſhould be diſcharged, or cauſe decided out of his owne diuiſion. This propoſition, as it gaue the Weſterne Iuſtices the greateſt part of their will, ſo it ſalued a ſore which chiefly grieued the Eaſterne: for before, what was done in the beginning at one place, was, or might be vndoone in the ending at the other: wherefore all parties willingly condiſcended hereunto, and it hath euer ſithence beene accordingly obſerued.

Another variance hath ſometimes fallen out betweene *Cornwall* and *Deuon*, about the time of keeping their

their Seſſions. For whereas the Statute 2. *H.* 5. enacteth, that the Iuſtices ſhall hold the ſame in the firſt weeke after *S. Michael*, the *Epiphanie*, the clauſe of *Eaſter*, and the tranſlation of *S. Thomas* (which, worthily blotted out of the Calender, *Teſte Newbrigenſi*, is euer the ſeuenth of Iuly) and their oath bindeth them to a ſtrickt obſeruation hereof: the queſtion hath growne, when thoſe feſtiuall dayes fall vpon a Munday, whether the Seſſions ſhall be proclaimed for that weeke, or the next, and the generall practiſe hath gone with the former. But the *Corniſh* Iuſtices, waying, that preſcription is no Superſedeas for ſwearing, vpon debating of the matter, haue reſolued, and lately accuſtomed, in ſuch caſes, to put it ouer vnto the weeke enſuing: and theſe are their reaſons: If the Seſſions muſt bee kept in the firſt weeke after, it cannot admit an interpretation of the ſame week it ſelfe. Againe, the clauſe of *Eaſter*, mencioned in the one, ſhould ſeeme to make a conſtruction of like meaning in the reſt. Beſides, thoſe, who ſuite themſelues to the other faſhion, doe yet ſwarue therefrom, if thoſe feaſtes fall vpon any later day in the weeke then Munday; for then they deferre it till the next: and yet, ſeeing no day certaine is directed for beginning the Seſſions; if they will conſtantly binde themſelues to the former ſenſe, when thoſe dayes fall on the Friday, they ought to call it for the morrow following. The Iudges of the circuits Oracle, to which the Commiſſion of the peace referreth the Iuſtices *Quæres*, hath reſolued, that neyther of theſe wayes tendeth to any breach of the lawe. Once ſure it is, that the Terme-ſuiters may beſt ſpeed their buſineſſe, by ſupporting the former: for the end of theſe Seſſions deliuereth them ſpace inough

to ouertake the beginning of the Termes.

For the reſt, equity beareth more ſway, then grauity, at the *Corniſh* bench, and in confuſion they mayntayne equality: for though they ſpeake more then one at once, yet no one mans ſpeach, or countenance, can carry a matter againſt the truth. Neither doe aſſertions, but proofes in hearings; nor vouchings, but ſhewing of law caſes, in deciding, order the controuerſies: and as diuerſitie in opinions breedeth no enmity, ſo ouer-ruling by moſt voyces, is taken for no diſgrace.

Iudges. One only Iudge was wont, in three dayes at fartheſt, to diſpatch the Aſſizes, & gayle deliuery, at *Launceſton*, the vſuall (though not indifferenteſt) place, where they are holden. But malice and iniquity haue ſo encreaſed, through two contrary effects, wealth and pouerty, that now neceſſity exacteth the preſence of both, and (not ſeldome) an extent of time.

I haue heard the Iudges note, that beſides their ordinary paines, they are troubled with more extraordinary ſupplications in *Cornwall*, then in any other ſhire: whereto they yet giue no great encouragement, while the cauſes are on the backſide, poaſted ouer to Gentlemens hearing, and account ſeldome taken or made, what hath bene done therein.

Verily, we muſt acknowledge, that ever ſince our remembrance, God hath bleſſed this Weſterne circuit with ſpeciall choyce of vpright and honeſt Iudges; amongſt whom, this of our laſt is not the leaſt: for they doe ſo temper a quick conceit with a ſtayed iudgement, a ſtrict ſeuerity in puniſhing, with a milde mercy in remitting, and an awfull grauitie at the Bench, with a familiar kindneſſe in conuerſation, as they make proofe, that

that contrarie vertues may, by the diuers wayes of loue and reuerence, meet in one onely poynt of honour.

The common Gayle of the ſhire for offendours, is kept at *Launceſton*: for that ſtatute, 33. *H.* 8. which amongſt other ſhires, gaue the *Cornish* Iuſtices leave to alter the ſame, by a Prouiſo, tooke it away againe, in that this keepership is annexed to the Conſtableſhip of the Caſtle, and that graunted out in leaſe. *Gayle.*

I wil conclude with the higheſt iuriſdiction, namely, the Parliament, to which *Cornwall*, through the grace of his Earles, ſendeth an equall, if not larger number of Burgeſſes, to any other ſhire. The boroughs ſo priuiledged, more of fauour (as the caſe now ſtandeth with many of them) then merit, are theſe following: *Launceſton, Downeuet, Liskerd, Loſtwithiel, Truro, Badmyn, Helſton, Saltaſh, Camelford, Eaſtloo, Weſtloo, Prury, Tregny, Kellington, Boſſimy, S. Iues, S. Germanes, Meddiſhole*, and *S. Mawes*: and becauſe *Quindec.* are ordinarily graunted at Parliaments, together with the Subſidies, I will heere ſet downe the ordinary rate of them.

Md. de 15. Cornub. in Paroch. ſubſequent. vt patet. p.

Hund. de Penwith.

Paroc. *S.* Iuſti.	2li.11s.8d.	S. Hillary.	2.18.8
S. Gorian.	8.5.2	Caniborn.	4.2.0
S. Gorgian.	1.15.6	Laundut.	6.16.5
S. Crowen.	2.2.2	Vthno.	0.12.6
S. Michaels.	2.11.3	Germogh.	0.10.8
S. Illogan.	4.7.10	S. Synan.	3.6.0
S. Erly.	3.11.8	S. Maddern.	4.12.0
S. Luduan.	2.16.6	S. Twynnock.	2.5.0
Morueth.	0.17.6	S. Felis.	2.1.2
S. Siluan.	2.12.5	Kedruth.	1.12.5
S. Sancred.	1.14.0	S. Winner.	3.6.0
S. Ey.	3.6.8	S. Pawl.	6.17.0
S. Sennar.	2.11.1	Woluele.	3.5.0
	Sum. 81. 8. 6:		

Hund. de Kerier.

Wennape.	2.8.0	S. Melor.	2.4.0
S. Martyn.	0.18.8	S. Briack.	2.3.0
S. Gluuiack.	2.2.10	S. Crade.	1.4.6
Conſtantyn.	3.6.4	Wyneanton.	0.14.8

S. Mawnan.

S. Mawnan.	1.8.0	S. Melan.	2.18.4
S. Stidian.	2.19.4	S. Keyran.	6.8.0
Arwothel.	1.4.9	S. Wynwolny.	0.10.4
S. Landy.	1.10.4	S. Rumon parua.	0.7.2
S. Mawgan.	1.16.0	Crewenne.	1.0.10
S. Rumon. ma.	1.2.0	S. Sithne.	2.0.0
S. Antony.	0.8.0	S. Ewynne.	0.15.4
Corentun.	0.15.0	Burg. de Helſton.	4.6.8
Minſter.	1.4.6	Germock.	0.10.8
S. Budock. ma.	2.9.0	S. Wendron.	3.12.0
Burgus de Perm.	2.0.0		
	Sum. 52. 18. 5.		

Hund. de Powder.

Tywardreth.	2.15.11	Elerky.	3.6.0
Argallas.	1.14.4	S. Keby.	1.2.1
Burg. de Fowy.	2.8.4	Landreth.	0.17.8
Roche.	2.8.7	Egloſmerther.	0.18.0
Kenwen.	2.19.0	Lanuoreck.	1.10.0
Egloſros.	1.16.0	Grogith.	0.14.4
Moresk.	2.0.0	Fowy extra.	1.4.8
Manerium de pen. Kneth & Reſtormel.	0.10.4	S. Sampſon.	1.15.0
		S. Stephens.	3.6.3
		Gerend.	2.0.0
S. Awſtle.	6.14.11	Feock.	1.10.0
Mewan.	1.12.0	Burg. de Loſtwi.	8.13.4

Caryhayes.	0.11.6	Laurocen.	0.17.0
S. Denis.	1.16.6	Ladock.	2.14.0
Penkeuel.	0.11.8	Lanhorn.	1.14.8
S. Anthonie.	0.12.2	S. Ewe.	1.8.3
Burg. de Mia.	0.5.6	Manerium de	
S. Goran.	1.16.0	Towington in	1.19.0
Burg. de Grand.	0.14.6	P. S. Auſtle.	
Burg. de Truru.	12.1.10	S. Crede.	2.1.0
S. Ermets.	1.14.0	S. Iuſt.	1.16.0
Landege.	2.7.0	Burg. de Tregony.	1.15.3
Laſullian.	1.10.6	S. Probus.	5.6.0
S. Aleyn.	3.4.6	Calendry.	1.0.8

Hund. de Pider.

Lanhidrock.	0.17.8	S. Ermets.	2.2.6
S. Peran.	2.6.8	S. Euoder.	3.0.0
S. Caranto.	2.13.0	S. Petrock mi.	0.6.4
S. Vuel.	1.10.0	Laneuet.	1.10.0
S. Agnes.	1.6.10	S. Ede.	1.12.0
S. Petrock ma.	2.4.10	S. Bruck.	2.7.0
S. Columb ma.	5.13.0	Newlyn.	3.17.4
S. Columb mi.	4.11.0	Maruy.	2.1.0
Burg. de Meddi.	0.8.0	Withiel.	1.6.8
Oldſtowe.	1.9.0	S. Colan.	1.4.6
Lanherne.	3.0.0	Cuthbert.	2.0.0
S. Wenne.	1.18.0		

Hund. de Trigge.

Teth.	2.9.6	Egloshail.	2.3.8
Minuer.	1.15.0	Bliſton.	1.17.2
P. Bodmyn ext.	1.16.0	Temple.	0.5.0
Brue rode.	1.19.5.	S. Laud.	1.6.0
Bur. de Bodmyn.	20.0.0	Ma. de Pennayn.	0.4.10
Maben.	1.10.9	S. Tweir.	1.16.8
S. Eudelian.	1.8.0.	Hellond.	0.19.0

Hund. de Leſnewith.

Cleder.	1.16.8	Bur. de Caſtle } Boterel. }	0.7.0
S. Warburg.	1.18.4		
S. Iuliet.	0.14.8	Oterham.	0.19.0
Bur. de Tintagle.	0.13.2	Lanteglos.	1.10.0
Podiſtok.	4.5.2	S. Genis.	1.14.2
Mihelſtowe.	0.19.0	Leſnewith.	1.8.0
Bu. de Camelforth.	0.9.0	Maner. de Tintagle.	1.7.0
Alternon.	1.18.6	Minſter.	1.4.6
Dauid.	2.6.8	Treneglos.	1.6.8
Treualga.	1.0.0	Athawyn.	1.0.0

Hund. de Stratton.

Kilkhamlond.	3.4.4.	Bridgerule.	0.12.6
Iacobſtow.	1.16.4	Moriſtow.	3.6.0
Poghwil.	0.19.0	Boyton.	1.9.0
Launcels.	1.8.0	Stratton.	2.19.6
Ouerwynchurch.	2.0.0	Wyke.	1.15.0
Whitſton.	1.13.0	Bur. de Kilkhamp.	1.0.2

Hund. de Weſtwibilsher.

Niot.	2.7.0	Lanteglos.	5.0.0
Cardinham.	1.18.0	Burg. de Liskerd.	6.14.0
Morual.	1.17.0	Reprina.	0.8.0
S. Clere.	2.1.7	Wynnock.	2.0.0
Tallan.	1.12.0	Burg. de Loo.	1.10.0
Lanſalwys.	1.9.0	Lanraythew.	1.8.6
Vepe.	1.9.2	Villade.	1.13.0
Maner. de Liskerd.	1.13.0	S. Martyn de Loo.	1.10.0
Dulo.	1.18.6	Brotheck.	0.18.0
Warlegan.	1.2.0	Kayn.	0.8.4
Pleuiul.	2.7.0	Pynnock.	0.19.0
Liskerd.	1.12.0		

Hund. de Eastwibilshere.

Antony.	1.11.0.	Manerium de Tremeton.	2.15.4
Lawlutton.	1.3.0		
Southil.	0.18.0	Linkinhorne.	2.0.0
Piderwyn.	2.3.0	Seuiock.	1.4.0
Landilp.	0.17.6	Calstock.	3.6.0
Stoke.	2.9.0	S. Melan.	1.6.0
Minhinet.	4.6.0	Rame.	1.11.0
Egloskery.	2.5.0	S. Iue.	1.19.0
S. Germyns.	6.10.0	S. Dominick.	1.4.0
Bur. de Downuet.	2.16.8	Lawanneck.	1.10.0
Lasant.	1.18.0	Laurake.	1.19.0
S. Iohns.	1.6.10	Burg. de Ash.	2.0.8
S. Stephens of Lancestón.	4.16.0	Pillaton.	0.15.4
		Boskenna.	0.9.0
Quedock.	1.7.0	Meer.	0.15.0
Northil.	1.12.0		

Sum. tot. 15. *&* 10. *in Cornub.* 479.0.3.

Md. poſtea ſequuntur deductiones & allocat. de eiſdem ſum. appunctuat. per Edmund. Epiſc. Exon. & Thom. Bodulgat tunc vn. milit. præd. Com. in Anno 24. H. 6. vt pt. p. particulariter.

Trigge.

Parochia de Menefride.	1.0.0	Aldehan.	0.15.0
		Maben.	0.15.0
Helland.	0.15.0	Egloſhail.	1.10.0
Burg. de Bodmyn.	6.0.0	Temple.	0.3.0
S. Tudy.	0.9.0	S. Bruer.	0.15.0
Tethe.	1.10.0		

Sum. 13.12.0.

Hund. de Leſnowith.

Cleder.	0.12.0	Oterham.	0.15.0
Burg. de Botriſcaſt.	0.6.0	Aduen.	0.6.0
Pondiſtoke.	2.0.0	Warburg.	0.10.0
Mynſter.	0.12.0	Leſnowith.	0.12.0
Bu. de Camelforth.	0.6.0	Treueglos.	0.18.0
S. Gennys.	0.15.0	Alternon.	0.10.0
S. Duid.	0.10.0		

Sum. 8.12.0.

Hund.

Hund. de Stratton.

Moreſtowe.	1.10.0	Burgus de Kilkampton.	0.9.0
Poughwel.	0.12.0		
Lancels.	0.10.0	Merwinchurch.	0.15.0
Boyton.	0.10.0	Whithton.	0.15.0
Kilkampton.	1.0.0	Iacobſtow.	0.10.0
Stratton.	1.1.0		

Sum. 7. 12. 0.

Hund. de Eaſt.

Calſtok.	1.10.0	Rame.	0.15.0
Lawanneck.	1.1.0	Quethiock.	0.12.0
S. Iohns.	0.15.0	S. Domineck.	0.10.0
S. Iues.	1.0.0	Pederwyn.	0.8.0
Minhinet.	3.0.0	S. Germyns.	4.10.0
Manerium de Tremeton.	1.5.0	Antony.	0.15.0
		Lawhitton.	0.15.0
Burgus de Downeued.	1.0.0	S. Stephens.	2.0.0
		Laurake.	0.10.0
S. Melan.	1.0.0	Egloskery.	0.15.0

Sum. 22. 1. 0.

Hund. de Weſt.

Burgus de Liskerd	1.0.0	Lanrethow.	0.10.0
		S. Vepe.	0.10.0
S. Cleer.	0.10.0	Manerium de Liskerd.	0.12.0
Morual.	0.10.0		
Falland.	0.10.0	S. Pynnock.	0.10.0
Pariſh of Liskerd.	0.18.0	Nyot.	0.10.0
Lanteglos.	1.10.0		

Sum. 7. 10. 0.

Hund. de Penwith.

Luduan.	0.9.0	S. Sencrede.	0.15.0
Cambórn.	1.0.0	S. Felix.	0.6.0
S. Senan.	0.13.0	S. Selenan.	0.10.0
S. Gothian.	0.10.0	S. Michaels.	0.10.0
S Iuſt.	0.10.0	S. Pawl.	1.0.0
S. Veryn.	2.0.0	S. Thebut.	1.0.0
S. Wynner.	0.10.0	S. Grey.	0.9.0

Sum. 10. 2. 0.

Hund.

Hund. de Kerier.

S. Wenep.	0.10.0	S. Conſtantyn.	0.9.0
Mawnan.	0.6.0	Crade.	0.10.0
Burg. de Helſton.	1.10.0	Wynampton.	0.6.0
Melan.	0.10.0	Stedian.	0.9.0
Arwothel.	0.10.0	Ewyn.	0.10.0
Minſter.	0.6.0		

Sum. 5. 16. 0.

Hund. de Powder.

Argallas.	0.10.0	Lamorek.	0.10.0
Keby.	0.9.0	S. Sampſons.	0.10.0
Burgus de Truru.	10.0.0	S. Gereus.	0.10.0
Roche.	0.18.0	Burgus de Loſtwithiel.	8.0.0
Moresk.	0.10.0	Lamhorn.	0.6.0
S. Goran.	0.9.0	Tywardreth.	0.10.0
S. Allen.	0.5.0	S. Stephens.	0.10.0
Illerky.	0.10.0	Egloſros.	0.10.0

Sum. 19. 17. 0.

Hund. de Pider.

Lanhidrok.	0.11.0	S. Petrock minor.	0.6.0
S. Pyran.	0.15.0	S. Petrock maior.	0.10.0
S. Newlyn.	1.10.0	S. Breock.	0.15.0
S. Colan.	0.10.0	Withiel.	0.5.0
Lamhern.	0.10.0	Carnenton.	0.10.0
S. Edy.	0.12.0	Vwel.	0.10.0
S. Enoder.	0.15.0		

Sum. tot. deductions. 15. & 10. 113. 1. 6.

THE SVRVEY OF CORNWALL.

The ſecond Booke.

IN this ſecond booke I will firſt report, what I haue learned of *Cornwall*, and *Corniſhmen* in general, and from thence deſcend to the particular places and perſons, as their note-worthie ſite, or any memorable action, or accident, of the former or later ages, ſhall offer occaſion.

Corniſhmen in generall.

The higheſt which my ſearch can reach vnto, I borrow out of *Strabo*, who writeth, that the Weſterne Bretons gaue ayde vnto the *Armorici* of Fraunce, againſt *Cæſar*, which hee pretended for one of the cauſes, why he inuaded this Iland.

Anno Do. 509.

Next I find, that about ſixtie yeeres from the landing of *Hengiſt*, one *Nazaleod*, a mightie King amongſt the Bretons, ioyned battell with *Certicus*, Soueraigne of the Weſt-Saxons, and after long fight, with his owne death accompanied the ouerthrow of his armie. Yet, the Bretons, thus abandoned by fortune, would not ſo forſake themſelues, but with renued courage, and forces, coped once againe with *Certicus*, and his ſonne *Kenrick*, at

519.

Certicesford, thogh equally deſtitute of ſucceſſe as before.

590. *Gurmund*, an arch Pirate of the *Norwegians*, was called by the Saxons, out of his late conquered Ireland, to their aide, againſt *Careticus* king of the Bretons; whom he ouercame in battel, and inforced his ſubiects to ſeeke ſafegard by flight, ſome in *Wales*, ſome in *Cornwall*, and ſome in little *Breteigne*: ſince which time, they could neuer recouer againe their auncient poſſeſſion of the whole Iland.

688. Howbeit, not long after, *Iuor*, ſonne to *Alane*, king of the ſaid little *Breteigne*, landed in the Weſt parts, wanne from the Saxons, *Cornwall*, *Deuon*, & *Somerſet* ſhires, by force of armes, and then eſtabliſhed his conqueſt, by a peaceable compoſition with his aduerſe partie.

720. *Adelred*, king of Weſt-ſex, inuaded *Deuon* and *Cornwall*, whom *Roderick*, king of the Bretons, and *Blederick* Prince of thoſe prouinces, encountred and diſcomfited: which notwithſtanding, proceſſe of time reaued from him, and added ſuch ſtrength to his enemies, that he was driuen to abandon *Cornwall*, and retire into *Wales*.

750.

809. So, the *Corniſhmen* quitting their libertie with their prince, ſtouped to the commaund of *Egbert* King of Weſt-ſex, and with their territorie (ſaith *William Malmsburie*) enlarged his confines.

937. *Athelſtane* handled them yet more extremely; for hee draue them out of *Exceſter*, where, till then, they bare e-

Limits. quall ſway with the Saxons, & left onely the narrow angle on the Weſt of *Tamer* riuer, for their Inhabitance, which hath euer ſince beene their fatall bound.

Tribute. On their *Reguli* (as *Vincentius* deliuereth) he impoſed an yerely tribute, of 20. li. in gold, 300. li. in ſiluer, 25. oxen, and hunting hounds and hawkes, at diſcretion.

To

To theſe afflictions by home-neighbours of bondage, tribute, and baniſhing, was ioyned a fourth, of ſpoyling by forrayne enemies: for *Roger Houedon* telleth vs, that the Danes landed in ſundry places of *Cornwall*, forrayed the Countrey, burned the Townes, and killed the people. 997.

To whom ſucceeded in the like occupation, *Godwin*, and *Edmond magnus*, King *Harolds* two ſonnes, diſcomfiting the forces oppoſed againſt them, harrowing *Deuon* and *Cornwall*, and then retiring with their prey into *Ireland*. 1068.

After the conqueſt, when K. *H.* the firſt inuaded *Griffin ap Conan* Prince of Wales, he diſtributed his armie into three portions, one of which (wherein conſiſted the forces of the fourth part of *England* and *Cornwal*) hee committed to the leading of *Gilbert* Earle of Strigill. 1113.

In *Henry* the thirds time, by the teſtimony of *Mathew Paris*, *William* Earle of Sarum, after long toſſing at ſea, with much adoe, about Chriſtmas arriued in *Cornwall*: and ſo afterwards, did Earle *Richard*, the Kings brother, at two ſeuerall times: the later of which, being deſtitute of horſes and treaſure, he prayed therein ayde of his loyals. 1227.

When *Edward* the third auerred his right to the Crowne of Fraunce, by the euidence of armes, the French for a counterplea, made an vnlawfull entry into *Deuon* and *Cornwall*; but *Hugh Courtney* Earle of *Deuon*, remooued it with *poſſe Comitatus*, and recommitted them to the woodden priſon that brought them thither. Yet would not the Scots take ſo much warning by their ſucceſſe, as example by their precedent, if at leaſt, *Froiſ-* 1339.

ſarts ignorance of our Engliſh names, bred not his miſtaking in the place.

By his relation alſo, *Cornwals* neere neighbourhead gaue oportunity of acceſſe, both to the Earle *Montford*, when he appealed to that Kings ayd, for recouering his right in Brittaine (albeit I cannot bring home *Cepſee* the deſigned port of his landing) and after his captiuitie, to the meſſengers of his heroicall Counteſſe, employed in the like errand.

And from *Cornwall*, the Earle of *Sarum*, *Wil. de Meſuile* and *Philip de Courtney*, ſet to ſea, with 40. ſhips, beſides Barks, and 2000. men at armes, beſides Archers, in ſupport of that quarrell.

Laſtly, his authoritie enformeth me, that thoſe ſouldiers of *Cornwall*, who vnder their Captaines *Iohn Apport* and *Iohn Cornwall*, had defended the Fort of Bercherel in Brittaine, againſt the power of Fraunce, aboue a yeres ſpace, in the end, for want of due ſuccours, vpon an honourable compoſition ſurrendred the ſame.

1471. Queene *Margaret*, wife to *H.* 6. vpon her arriual out of Fraunce, after the loſſe of Barnet field, receiued great ayd, though to ſmal purpoſe, from the *Deuon* and *Corniſh* men, vnder the conduct of *Thomas*, Earle of that ſhire.

1485. And ſo much were thoſe Weſtern people addicted to that name, as they readily followed *Sir Edw. Courtney*, & his brother *Peter*, Biſhop of *Exceſter*, what time they aſſiſted the Duke of Buckingham, in his reuolt againſt *Richard* the third.

1497. *Rebellion* Neither did his ſuppreſſour and ſucceſſour, *H.* the 7. finde them more loyall: for the *Corniſh* men repining at a Subſidy lately graunted him by Act of Parliament, were induced to rebellion by *Thomas Flammock*, a Gentleman,

tleman, & *Michael Ioſeph*, a Black-ſmith, with whom they marched to *Taunton*, there murdering the Prouoſt of *Perin*, a Commiſſioner for the ſayd Subſidy, and from thence to *Welles*, where *Iames Touchet*, Lord *Audely*, degenerated to their party, with which encreaſe they paſſed by *Sarisbury* to *Wincheſter*, and ſo into *Kent*. But by this time, Lords & Commons were gathered in ſtrength ſufficient, to make head againſt them, and ſoone after, black Heath ſaw the ouerthrow of their forces in battell, and London, the puniſhment of their ſeducers by iuſtice.

In the ſame fatall yeere of reuolts, *Perkin Warbeck*, a counterfeit Prince, landed in *Cornwall*, went to *Bodmyn*, aſſembled a trayne of rake-hels, aſſaulted *Exceſter*, receyued the repulſe, and in the end ſped, as is knowne, and as he deſerued.

The laſt *Corniſh* rebellion, was firſt occaſioned by 1549.
one *Kilter*, and other his aſſociats of a Weſterne pariſh, called, *S. Keueren*, who imbrued their wicked hands in the guiltles blood of one M. *Body*, as he ſate in Commiſſion at *Helſton* for matters of reformation in religion: and the yere following, it grew to a general reuolt, vnder the conduct of *Arundel*, *Wydeſlade*, *Reſogan*, and others, followed by 6000. with which power they marched into *Deuon*, beſieged and aſſaulted *Exceſter*, & gaue the L. *Ruſſell* (employed with an army againſt them) more then one hot encounter, which yet (as euer) quayled in their ouerthrow.

In my particular view, I wil make eaſie iournies from place to place, as they lye in my way, taking the Hundreds for my guydes, vntill I haue accompliſhed this wearyſome voyage. *Particular deſcription.*

Eaſt Hundred. Plymouth hauen.

My firſt entrance muſt be by the hundred of Eaſt, ſo named for his ſite, and therein, at *Plymmouth* hauen. It borroweth that name of the riuer *Plym*, which riſing in *Deuon*, and by the way baptizing *Plymſton*, *Plymſtock*, &c. here emptieth it ſelfe into the ſea. The hauen parteth *Deuon* and *Cornwall* welneere euery where, as *Tamer* riuer runneth: I ſay welneere, becauſe ſome few interlaced places are excepted: a matter ſo ſorted at the firſt partition, eyther to ſatisfie the affection of ſome ſpeciall perſons, or to appropriate the ſoyle to the former Lords, or that (notwithſtanding this ſeuerance) there might ſtil reſt ſome cauſe of entercourſe between the Inhabitants of both Counties: as I haue heard, a late great man enſued, and expreſſed the like conſideration, in diuiſion of his lands between two of his ſonnes.

Now though this hauen thus bound both ſhires, yet doth the iuriſdiction of the water wholly appertayne to the Duchy of *Cornwall*, and may therefore bee claymed as a part of that County. Notwithſtanding, I will forbeare what I may, to intrude vpon my good friend M. *Hookers* limits, and reſerue to him the deſcription of the farther ſhore.

Rame head.

The firſt promontory of this harbour on the Weſt ſide, is *Rame head*, by his proportion, receyuing, and by his poſſeſſion, giuing, that name and armes to his owner, whoſe poſterity conueyed it by inter-marriages, from *Durnford*, to *Edgecumb*: on the toppe thereof riſeth a little vaulted Chappell, which ſerueth for a marke at ſea.

Cauſam Bay.

From thence trending *Penlee* poynt, you diſcouer *Kings ſand* and *Cauſam Bay*, an open roade, yet ſometimes affoording ſuccour to the woorſt ſort of Seafarers,

farers, as not ſubiect to comptrolment of *Plymmouth* forts. The ſhore is peopled with ſome dwelling houſes, and many Cellers, dearely rented for a ſhort vſage, in ſauing of Pilcherd. At which time, there flocketh a great concourſe of Sayners, and others, depending vpon their labour. I haue heard the Inhabitants thereabouts to report, that the Earle of *Richmond* (afterwards *Henry* the ſeuenth) while hee houered vpon the coaſt, here by ſtealth refreſhed himſelfe; but being aduertiſed of ſtreight watch, kept for his ſurpriſing at *Plymmouth*, he richly rewarded his hoſte, hyed ſpeedily a ſhipboord, and eſcaped happily to a better fortune.

Here alſo of late yeeres, part of the *Corniſh* forces twiſe encamped themſelues, planted ſome Ordinance, and raiſed a weake kind of fortification, therethrough to conteſt, if not repulſe, the landing of the expected enemie: and a ſtrong watch is continually kept there, euer ſince one thouſand, fiue hundred, ninetie ſeuen: at which time, a Spaniard riding on the Bay, while moſt of the able people gaue their attendance at the Countie Aſſiſes, ſent ſome cloſely into the village, in the darke of the night, who hanged vp barrels of matter fit to take fire, vpon certaine doores, which by a traine ſhould haue burned the houſes. But one of the Inhabitants, eſpying theſe vnwelcome gheſts, with the bounce of a Caliuer chaced them aboord, and remoued the barrels, before the traynes came to worke their effect. The Inginer of this practiſe, (as hath ſince appeared by ſome examinations) was a Portugall, who ſometimes ſayled with Sir *Iohn Borowghs*, and boaſted to haue burned his Ship: for which two honourable exploits, the King of Spaine beſtowed on him two hundred duckets.

S. Nicholas Iland. In the mouth of the harbour, lyeth *S. Nicholas* Iland, in faſhion, loſengy, in quantity, about 3. acres, ſtrongly fortifyed, carefully garded, and ſubiect to the Commaunder of *Plymmouth* fort.

When the *Corniſh* rebels, during *Edw.* the 6. raigne, turmoyled the quiet of thoſe quarters, it yeelded a ſafe protection to diuers dutyful ſubiects, who there ſhrowded themſelues.

The bridge. From this Iland, a range of rocks reacheth ouer to the Southweſt ſhore, diſcouered at the low water of Spring tides, and leauing onely a narrow entrance in the midſt, called the Yate, for ſhips to paſſe thorow, whereto they are directed by certaine markes at land.

Mount Edgecumb. Vpon this South ſhore, ſomewhat within the Iland, ſtandeth mount *Edgecumb*, a houſe builded and named by *Sir Ric. Edgecumb*, father to the now poſſeſſioner: and if compariſons were as lawfull in the making, as they prooue odious in the matching, I would preſume to ranke it, for health, pleaſure, and commodities, with any ſubiects houſe of his degree in England. It is ſeated againſt the North, on the declining of a hill, in the midſt of a Deere park, neere a narrow entrance, thorow which the ſalt water breaketh vp into the country, to ſhape the greateſt part of the hauen. The houſe is builded ſquare, with a round turret at eche end, garretted on the top, & the hall riſing in the mids aboue the reſt, which yeeldeth a ſtately ſound, as you enter the ſame. In Summer, the opened caſements admit a refreſhing coolenes: in Winter, the two cloſed doores exclude all offenſiue coldneſſe: the parlour and dining chamber giue you a large & diuerſified proſpect of land & ſea; to which vnder-ly *S. Nicholas* Iland, *Plymmouth* fort, & the townes of *Plymmouth*, *Stonehouſe*, *Milbrook*, & *Saltaſh*. It is ſupplyed with

with a neuer-fayling ſpring of water, and the dwelling ſtored with wood, timber, fruit, Deere, and Conies. The ground abundantly anſwereth a houſekeepers neceſſities, for paſture, arable and meadow, and is repleniſhed with a kinde of ſtone, ſeruing both for building, lyme, and marle. On the ſea clifs groweth great plenty of the beſt Ore-wood, to ſatisfie the owners want, and accommodate his neighbours. A little below the houſe, in the Summer euenings, Sayne-boates come and draw with their nets for fiſh; whither the gentry of the houſe walking downe, take the pleaſure of the ſight, & ſometimes at all aduentures, buy the profit of the draughts. Both ſides of the forementioned narrowe entrance, together with the paſſage betweene, (much haunted as the high way to *Plymmouth*) the whole towne of *Stonehouſe*, and a great circuit of the land adioyning, appertaine to M. *Edgecumbs* inheritance: theſe ſides are fenced with blockhouſes, and that next to Mount *Edgecumb*, was wont to be planted with ordinance, which at comming & parting, with their baſe voices greeted ſuch gheſts as viſited the houſe, neither hath the opportunity of the harbour wanted occaſions to bring them, or the owners a franke mind to inuite them. For proofe whereof, the earſt remembred *Sir Ric.* (a gentleman in whom mildnes & ſtoutnes, diffidence & wiſdome, deliberatenes of vndertaking, & ſufficiency of effecting, made a more commendable, then blazing mixture of vertue) during Q. *Ma.* raigne, entertained at one time, for ſome good ſpace, the Admirals of the Engliſh, Spaniſh, & Netherland fleets, with many noble men beſides. But not too much of this, leaſt a partiall affection ſteale, at vnwares, into my commendation, as one, by my mother, deſcended from his loynes, and by my birth, a member of the houſe.

Certaine olde ruines, yet remaining, confirme the neighbours report, that neere the waters ſide, there ſtood once a towne, called *Weſt ſtone houſe*, vntill the French by fire and ſword ouerthrew it.

Weſt ſtone houſe.

In the yeere one thouſand, fiue hundred, ninetie nine, the Spaniards vaunts cauſed the *Corniſh* forces to aduance there a kind of fortification, and to plot the making of a Bridge on barges ouer that ſtrait, for inhibiting the enemies acceſſe by boates and Gallies, into the more inward parts of the hauen. But it may be doubted, whether the bridge would haue proued as impoſſible, as the Sconce fell out vnneceſſarie.

Maſter *Peter Edgecumbe* (commonly called *Peers*) married *Margaret* the daughter of Sir *Andrew Lutterel*, his father Sir *Richard* married the daughter of *Tregian*: his father Sir *Peers* married the daughter, and heire of *Stephan Durnford*: and his father Sir *Richard*, married the daughter of *Tremayn*. Theſe names of *Peers* and *Richard*, they haue ſucceſſiuely varied for ſixe or ſeuen deſcents. Hee beareth for his Armes, *Gules* on a *Bend ermine*, betweene two *Cotiſes*, *Or*. 3. Bores heades coped, *arg*. armed as the third; *Langued* as the field.

A little inward from *Mountedgecumb*, lieth a ſafe and commodious Road for ſhipping, called *Hamoſe*, and compounded of the words *Oſe*, and *Ham*, according to the nature of the place. Here thoſe veſſels caſt anchor, which are bound to the Eaſtwards, as thoſe doe in Catwater, who would fare to the Weſt; becauſe euerie wind that can ſerue them at Sea, will from thence carrie them out: which commoditie other roads doe not ſo conueniently affoord. It is reported, that in times

Hamoſe.

paſt,

paſt, there was an ordinary paſſage ouer this water, to a place on *Deuon* ſide, called *Horſecoue*, but long ſince diſcontinued.

At the higher end of a creek, paſſing vp from hence, *Milbrook* lurketh between two hilles, a village of ſome 80. houſes, and borrowing his name from a mill and little brook, running therethrough. In my remembrance (which extendeth not to aboue 40. yeeres) this village tooke great encreaſe of wealth and buildings, through the iuſt and induſtrious trade of fiſhing, and had welneere forty ſhips and barks at one time belonging therevnto. But our late broyles with Spayne haue ſet vp a more compendious, though not ſo honeſt way of gayning, and begin by little and little, to reduce theſe plaine dealers, to their former vndeſerued plight. Yet do they preſcribe, in a ſuburbiall market (as I may terme it) to *Plymmouth*, for their reliefe, by intercepting, if not foreſtalling, ſuch corne and victuals, as paſſing thorow their ſtreights, cannot for want of time or weather, get ouer Crymell paſſage, to the other: and ſurely they are not vnworthy of fauour: for this towne furniſheth more able Mariners at euery preſt for her Highneſſe ſeruice, then many others of far greater blaze. *Milbrook*

It chanced about twenty yeeres ſithence, that one *Richaurd*, wife to *Richard Adams* of this towne, was deliuered of two male children, the one ten weekes after the other, who liued vntil baptiſme, & the later hitherto: Which might happen, in that the woman bearing twinnes, by ſome blow, ſlide, or other extraordinary accident, brought forth the firſt before his time, and the later in his due ſeaſon. Now, that a childe borne in the ſeuenth moneth may liue, both Aſtrologers and Phiſi- *2. children borne in 10. weekes.*

Gellius li. Cap. 16. Schonerus. cions doe affirme, but in the 8. they deny it; and theſe are their reaſons: The Aſtrologers hold, that the child in the mothers wombe, is ſucceſſiuely gouerned euery moneth, by the ſeuen Planets, beginning at *Saturne*: after-which reckoning, he returning to his rule the 8. month, by his dreery influence, infortunateth any birth that ſhal then caſually befall: whereas his ſucceeder *Iupiter*, by a better diſpoſition worketh a more beneficiall effect. *Leuinus Lemnius occul. nat. miraculis.* The Phiſicions deliuer, that in the ſeuenth moneth, the childe, by courſe of nature, turneth it ſelf in the mothers belly; wherefore, at that time, it is readier (as halfe looſed) to take iſſue by any outward chance. Mary, in the eighth, when it beginneth to ſettle againe, and as yet retayneth ſome weakenes of the former ſturring, it requireth a more forcible occaſion, & that induceth a ſlaughtering violence. Or if theſe coniecturall reaſons ſuffice not to warrant a probability of the truth, *Plynies* authority in a ſtranger caſe, ſhall preſſe them farther: for hee writeth, that a woman brought a bed of one childe in the ſeuenth moneth, in the moneths following, was alſo deliuered of twinnes. *Lib. 7. Cap. 11.*

A part of *Mount-Edgecumb*, and of this *Milbrook*, though ſeuered from *Deuon*, by the generall bound, yet, vpon ſome of the foreremembred conſiderations, haue bene annexed thereunto.

Aſide of *Milbrook*, lyeth the *Peninſula* of Inſwork, on whoſe neckland ſtandeth an ancient houſe of the *Champernons*, and deſcended by his daughters and heires, to *Forteskew*, *Monck*, and *Treuilian*, three Gentlemen of *Deuon*. The ſite is naturally both pleaſant and profitable; to which, the owner by his ingenious experiments, daily addeth an artificiall ſurpluſage.

Paſſing

Paſſing ſomewhat farther vp, you meet with the foot of *Lyner*, where it winneth fellowſhip with *Tamer*, that, till then, and this, yet longer, retayning their names, though their ouer-weake ſtreames were long before confounded, by the predominant ſalt water. A little within this mouth of *Lyner*, ſtandeth Eaſt-Antony, the poore home of mine anceſtours, with which in this maner they were inueſted: Sir *Iohn Lerchedekne*, Knight, and not prieſt, (for he was ſo called of his family, and not by his calling, as in *Froiſſard* you ſhall note the like, to be familiar amongſt the nobility of *Gaſcoigne*) by *Cecill*, the daughter and heire of *Iordan* of Haccumb, had iſſue 9. ſonnes, *Ralph*, *Waryne*, *Richard*, *Otho*, *Iohn*, *Robert*, *Martyn*, *Reignald*, and *Michael*. *Richard* married *Ione*, the daughter of *Iohn Boſowr*, that bare him *Thomas*, in whome the heires male of this multiplyed hope tooke an end. *Warine*, afterwards knighted, tooke to wife *Elizabeth*, one of the daughters and heires to *Iohn Talbot de Caſtro Ricardi*, and on her begat three daughters and heires. *Alienor*, wedded to Sir *Walter Lucy*: *Margery*, to Sir *Thomas Arundel* of Taluerne: and *Philip*, to Sir *Hugh Courtney* of Baunſton (which I take is now named Boconnock.) From *Lucy* deſcended the Lord *Vaux*, and others. *Margery* dyed childleſſe, *anno* 1419. as is teſtified by her toomb-ſtone in Weſt-Antony Church, where ſhee lyeth buried. Sir *Hugh Courtney* was ſecond ſonne to *Ed.* Earle of *Deuon*, & had 2. wiues: the firſt, *Maud*, daughter of the L. *Beaumond*; to whoſe children, for want of iſſue in the elder ſtock, that Earledome deuolued, & the later, our foreremembred *Philip*, who left her inheritance to her only daughter *Ione*: and ſhe taking a patterne from her fathers fortune, eſpouſed likewiſe 2. husbands, *viz.* Sir *Nicholas Baron* of *Carew*, and Sir *Robert Vere*, brother

to *Iohn* Earle of Oxford: to Sir *Nicholas*, ſhee bare *Thomas*, *Nicholas*, *Hugh*, *Alexander*, and *William*: to Sir *Robert*, *Iohn*, and became widdow of both. And, as after the fathers deceaſe, good agreement betweene the mother and eldeſt ſonne hath commonly weake continuance, becauſe both being enfranchiſed to a ſudden abſolute iuriſdiction, neither of them can eaſily temper the ſame with a requiſite moderation: ſo it chaunced, that ſhee and hers fell at ſquare, which diſcord (with an vnnaturall extremity) brake forth into a blow, by him no leſſe dearly, then vndutifully giuen his mother: for vpon ſo iuſt a cauſe, ſhe diſinherited him of all her lands, being ſeuenteene mannours, and beſtowed them on her yonger ſonnes. This I learned by the report of Sir *Peter Carew*, the elder of that name, and eldeſt of our ſtock (a Gentleman, whoſe rare worth my pen is not able to ſhaddow, much leſſe with his due lineaments to repreſent) at ſuch time, as being a ſcholler in Oxford, of fourteene yeeres age, and three yeeres ſtanding, vpon a wrong conceyued opinion touching my ſufficiency, I was there called to diſpute *ex tempore* (*impar congreſſus Achilli*) with the matchles Sir *Ph. Sidney*, in preſence of the Earles, *Leyceſter*, *Warwick*, and diuers other great perſonages. By the forementioned conueyance, ſhe diſpoſed of her ſayd mannours as followeth: Haccumb, Ringmore, and Milton, ſhee gaue to *Nicholas*: Lyham, Manedon, Combhall, and Southtawton, to *Hugh*: Eaſt-Antony, Shoggebroke, and Landegy, to *Alexander*: Wicheband, Widebridge, Bokeland, and Bledeuagh, to *William*: and laſtly, Roſeworthy, Boſewen, and Tregennow, to *Iohn*: al which ſhe entailed to them, and the iſſue of their bodies, ſubſtituting, for want thereof, the one

to

to be heire to the other: and in witnes hereof (ſayth ſhe in her conueyance) to each of theſe deedes fiue times indented, I haue ſet my ſeale; and becauſe my ſeale is to many vnknowne, haue procured the ſeale of the Maior of the Citie of Exon, to be alſo adioyned.

Thomas her eldeſt ſonne, repayred this loſſe, in part, by matching with one of *Carminowes* daughters and heires.

From *Nicholas*, is deſcended *Carew* of Haccumb, who by vertue of this entayle, ſucceeded alſo to *Hughs* portion, as deceaſing iſſueleſſe. From *William* is come *Carew* of Crocum in Somerſet ſhire, and from *Iohn Vere*, the now Earle of Oxford, deriueth his pedigree. *Alexander* maried *Elizabeth* the daughter of *Hatch*, and begate *Iohn*, who tooke to wife *Thameſin*, one of the daughters and heires of *Holland*: their ſonne Sir *Wymond*, eſpouſed *Martha*, the daughter of *Edmund*, and ſiſter to Sir *Anthony Denny*. *Sir Wymond* had *Thomas*, the husband of *Elizabeth Edgecumb*, and they my ſelfe, linked in matrimony with *Iulian*, daughter to *Iohn Arundel* of Trerice, and one of the heires to her mother *Catherine Coſewarth*, who hath made me father of *Richard*, lately wedded to *Briget*, daughter of *Iohn Chudleigh* of Aſhton in *Deuon*.

Touching our ſtock in generall, and my family in particular, being once vainly diſpoſed (I would it had bene but once) I made this idle obſeruation.

Carew of ancient *Carru* was,
And *Carru* is a plowe,
Romanes the trade, Frenchmen the word,
I doe the name auowe.
The elder ſtock, and we a braunch,
At *Phœbes* gouerning,

From ſire to ſonne, doe waxe and wane,
By thrift and lauiſhing.
The ſire, not valuing at due price
His wealth, it throwes away:
The ſonne, by ſeruice or by match,
Repaireth this decay.
The ſmelling ſence wee ſundry want,
But want it without lack:
For t'is no ſenſe, to wiſh a weale,
That brings a greater wrack.
Through natures marke, we owne our babes,
By tip of th' upper lip;
Black-bearded all the race, ſaue mine,
Wrong dide by motherſhip.
The Barons wife, Arch-deacons heire,
Vnto her yonger ſonne
Gaue Antony, which downe to me,
By 4. deſcents hath runne.
All which, and all their wiues, expreſt
A Turtles ſingle loue,
And neuer did tha'duentrous change,
Of double wedding proue.
We are the fift: to ſwarue herefrom,
I will not though I could,
As for my wife, God may diſpoſe,
Shee ſhall not, though ſhe would.
Our family tranſplants it ſelfe,
To grow in other ſhires,
And Countrey rather makes then takes,
As beſt behoofe appeares.
Children thrice three God hath vs lent,
Two ſonnes, and then a mayd,
By order borne, of which, one third
We in the graue haue layd.
Our eldeſt daughter widow fell,
Before our yongeſt borne:

So doe hard haps vnlooked come,
  So are our hopes forlorne.
Mine trebled haue in either ſexe,
  Thoſe which my parents got,
And yet but halfed them, which God
  My graundſire did allot:
Whoſe grace in Court, rarely obtaynd,
  To th'yongſt of thoſe eighteene,
Three Kings of England Godfathers,
  For Godmother, our Queene.

The Armes of our family, are *Or.* 3. Lyons paſſant, ſable: armed and *Langued Gules.*

It exceedeth good maners, to inuite your longer ſtay at our colde harbour; and yet, for that diuers ſtrangers haue, either vpon cauſe or kindneſſe, pretended to like well of a ſaltwater pond there made; and others, whoſe dwelling affoordeth a ſemblable oportunity, may (perhaps) take ſome light herefrom, to doe the like: if they be ſo diſpoſed, I will put my ſelfe to the payne of particularly deſcribing it, and you may (notwithſtanding) at your pleaſure, ſaue the labour of peruſing it; wherein I will by the way interlace ſome notes, for the Imitaters better inſtruction. *A ſalt Water pond.*

There lyeth a creeke of Oſe, betweene two hilles, which deliuering a little freſh rillet into the ſea, receyueth for recompence, a large ouerflowing of the ſalt water tides. This place is deepened to a pond, by caſting vp part of the Oſe to the heades, part to the middle, and part to the ſides: the vpper head ſtoppeth out the freſh water, the lower keepeth in the ſalt: the middle rayſeth an Iland for the Work-

mens eaſe, the owners pleaſure, and the fiſhes ſuccour. The Oſe thus aduaunced, within ſhort ſpace, through the ſunne and winde, changeth his former ſoftnes, to a firmer hardneſſe. Round about the pond, there is pitched a frith of three foote heighth, ſloped inwards, to barre any Otter from iſſuing, if hee there aduenture his naturall theft, as it would forecloſe his entrance, but loſe the paſtime of his hunting, if the ſame declined outwards. In one of the corners next the ſea, ſtandeth a flood-gate, to bee drawne vp and let downe through reigles in the ſide poſtes, whoſe mouth is encompaſſed with a double frith, of two foote diſtance, eche from other, and their middle ſpace filled vp with ſmall ſtones: this ſerueth to let in the ſalt water, and to keepe in the fiſh, when the flood-gate is taken vp: and therefore you muſt not make the frith too cloſe, nor the compaſſe too little, leſt they too much ſtop the waters paſſage. It riſeth of equall heighth with the banks, & they muſt outreach the higheſt full ſea mark, by two foot at leaſt: neyther ought your flood-gates foote to ſtand euen with the pondes bottome, leſt emptying the water, it wholly abandon the fiſh, but muſt leaue about three foot depth within. In the halfe circle encloſed between the floodgate and the compaſſe frith, there is digged a round pit, of three foot diameter, and foure foot depth, frithed on the ſides, which is continually fedde with the water ſoaking from the ſayd flood-gate, and ſerueth to keepe any fiſh aliue, that you haue before taken, and ſo to ſaue ouer often drawing. The floodgate will hold water beſt, if his ſides be walled vp with Cob. The pond may not carry one continuall depth, but containe ſome ſhallow places, to protect the ſmaller fiſh from the greater, and

for

for them all to play in, when the weather is hote. In the higher banke there is alſo a flood-gate, to let in the freſh water, during Summer ſeaſon, which the fiſh then beſt affecteth; the reſt of the yeere it is carryed away by a trench, for auoyding diuers diſcommodities.

Thus much for the making: now to the vſe. Such as haue the meanes, may beſt benefit themſelues, by letting in the ſalt water euery tyde, which is eaſily done, in making that place, where the water entreth, lower then the bankes and frith, and ſo ſuffering the tyde to take his courſe forth and back, without ſtop or attendance: and in this caſe, you may place your flood-gate euen with the floore of your pond, and neuer take it vp, but when you are diſpoſed to view all your ſtore. But mine lieth ſo high from the mouth of the hauen, as I am driuen to detayne the laſt prouiſion, vntill the comming ſpring-tyde haue taken two daies encreaſe; at which time, the floodgate is hoyſed vp, the olde water let out, and the new admitted. At full ſea downe goeth the flood-gate againe, and there abideth, vntill the next day miniſter the like ocaſion: and after this maner is opened and cloſed, for ſixe dayes in the whole, continuing from thenceforth other ten dayes vnmedled withall, to wit, 8. daies of the neap, & two of the ſpring. Neither doth al this require ouer-long, or buſie paines or attendance: for if the former water be let out (ſauing in extreme cold weather) before any new come in, or ſtopped ſomewhat too late, it little skilleth, ſo as on the laſt day you keepe the aduantage, which the flood, then at higheſt, doth giue you.

And all theſe ſeruices about my pond, together with ſundry other, are performed by an old fellow whome I

keepe for almes, and not for his worke. The beſt meanes of preuenting leakage, is to let three or foure ſhouels full of earth fall ſoftly downe, by the inner ſide of the flood-gate, which will quurt vp his chinkes.

In winter ſeaſon, ſixe foote depth of water, at leaſt, is requiſite.

Now touching the fiſh, this is the maner: When the Pilcherd Sayners cut the moſt impayred pieces out of their nets, they are bought for a trifle, and ſerue to make a leſſe Sayne, of ſome 30. or 40. fathom length, and 2. in depth, for this purpoſe, wherewith, betweene Midſummer and the end of Auguſt, when the full ſea falleth in the after-noones, my people make draughtes on the ſhallow places within harbour, and taking ſmall fiſhes, caſt them into the pond: they are kept & brought thither aliue, in a boat halfe full of water, which entreth thorow a little augre hole in the bottome, and ſo continueth new. The fiſh thus taken, are commonly Baſſe, Millet, Guilthead, Whiting, Smelts, Flouk, Plaice, and Sole. The pond alſo breedeth Crabs, Eeles, & Shrimps; and (in the beginning) Oyſters grew vpon boughs of trees (an Indian miracle) which were caſt in thither, to ſerue as a houer for the fiſh. The Baſſe and Millet do alſo ſpawn there, but whether they ouerliue their breeders rauening, to any big growth, I am not certayne. The pond will moreouer keepe Shote, Peale, Trought, and Sammon, in ſeaſonable plight, but not in their wonted reddiſh graine. They feed on ſalt vnmarchantable Pilcherd, ſmall fiſh, called Brit, and Barne, Tag-wormes, Lugges, little Crabs, & the liuers of beaſts: the reſt deuoure their meat, but the Millets content themſelues with ſucking it, and chawing of the ſedge. Euery euening they come

to

to a place certain in the pond, for receiuing their allowed pittance, and in Summer, approche very neere, and in the top of the water plainly diſcouer themſelues. They were firſt trayned hereunto, by throwing in their bayte at the ponds mouth, as they reſorted thither, to take pleaſure of the new entring water, and are now become alike tame, with thoſe in the Sicilian riuer *Elorus*, for which, *Leonicus* voucheth the teſtimony of *Apollodorus*. *Var. Hiſt. Lib. 3. Cap. 75.* If they be abſent, a knocking, like the chopping of their meat, ſerueth for a ſummons to call them, & confirmeth *Plynies* aſſertion, that fiſhes do heare. *Lib. 9. Cap. 7.* In the hoteſt Summer weather, they ſwimme with the ryme of the water; and in the Winter, keepe the depth. Lymy, or thicke puddelly water, killeth them: they grow very faſt, and fatte, which alſo bettereth their taſte, and deliuereth them to the demaunders ready vſe, at all ſeaſons, ſeaſonable.

They are taken generally, by a little Sayne net: ſpecially the Eeles in weelies: the Flowks, by groping in the ſand, at the mouth of the pond, where (about Lent) they bury themſelues to ſpawn; & the Baſſe and Millet by angling.

The pleaſure which I took at my friends pleaſure herein, idlely buſied me thus to expreſſe the ſame.

I Wayt not at the Lawyers gates,
Ne ſhoulder clymers down the ſtayres;
I vaunt not manhood by debates,
I enuy not the miſers feares:
But meane in ſtate, and calme in ſprite,
My fiſhfull pond is my delight.

Where equall diſtant Iland viewes
His forced banks, and Otters cage:

Where ſalt and freſh the poole renues,
As Spring and drowth encreaſe or ſwage:
Where boat preſents his ſeruice preſt,
And net becomes the fiſhes neſt;

There ſucking Millet, ſwallowing Baſſe,
Side-walking Crab, wry-mouthed Flooke,
And ſlip-fiſt Eele, as euenings paſſe,
For ſafe bayt at due place doe looke:
Bold to approche, quick to eſpy,
Greedy to catch, ready to fly.

In heat the top, in cold the deepe:
In ſpring the mouth, the mids in neap:
With changeleſſe change by ſhoales they keepe,
Fat, truitfull, ready, but not cheap:
Thus meane in ſtate, and calme in ſprite,
My fiſhfull pond is my delight.

And againe.

STench-louing Flies, their father heat,
On mother, moyſture doth beget;
Who feeling force of Sunne too great,
Their courſe vnto ſome water ſet,
There meane of calmy ayre to proue,
Twixt coole below and warmth aboue.

But careleſſe of foreſight in weale,
The euening deaw droplodes their wing,
So forſt, downe-falne, for flight to ſayle,
With buzzing moane their bane they ſing,
Fluttering in waue, ſwimming in ayre,
That, weake to drowne, and this, to beare.

While thus they can nor liue nor dye,
Nor water-gieu'd, eſcape away,

The fiſh and ſwallowes it eſpie,
And both them challenge for their pray;
The fiſh as caught within their toyle,
The Swallowes as their kindely ſpoyle.

The fiſh, like Swallowes, mount on high,
The Swallowes, fiſh-like diue in waue,
Theſe, finleſſe ſwimme, thoſe, wingleſſe fly,
One bent their diuers ventures haue,
Fiſh in the drye, Swallowes in wet,
By kinde 'gainſt kinde their prey to get.

Their puſh a bubble vp doth reare,
The bubble driues the Fly to brinke:
So Fiſh in vaine deuoure the ayre,
Swallowes in vayne the water drinke,
While Fly eſcapes, this ſport I take.
Where pond doth th' Ocean captiue make.

A plot for a banqueting houſe.

I carried once a purpoſe, to build a little woodden banqueting houſe, on the Iland in my pond, which becauſe ſome other may (perhaps) elſewhere put in execution, it wil not do much amiſſe, to deliuer you the plot, as the ſame was deuiſed for mee, by that perfectly accompliſhed gentleman, the late Sir *Arthure Champernowne*.

The Iland is ſquare, with foure rounds at the corners, like *Mount-Edgecumb*. This ſhould firſt haue bene planched ouer and rayled about, with balliſters. In the midſt, there ſhould haue riſen a boorded roome, of the like faſhion, but leſſer proportion, ſo to leaue ſufficient ſpace betweene that and the rayles for a walke round about: this ſquare roome ſhould within ſide haue bene ſieled roundwiſe, and in three of the places where

the round joyned with the ſquare, as many windowes ſhould haue bene ſet; the fourth ſhould haue ſerued for a dore. Of the 4 turrets, ſhut out by this round, one ſhould haue made a kitchin, the ſecond, a ſtore-houſe, to keepe the fiſhing implements, the third, a buttery, & the fourth a ſtayre, for aſcending to the next loft: which next loft ſhould haue riſen on the flat roofe of the lower, in a round forme, but of a leſſer ſize againe, ſo to leaue a ſecond Tarras, like the other: and as the ſquare roome below was ſieled round, ſo ſhould this vpper round roome be ſieled ſquare, to the end, that where the ſide walles and ſieling ioyned, three windowes and a doore might likewiſe find their places. The voyd ſpaces betweene the round and ſquare, hee would haue turned to Cupboardes and boxes, for keeping other neceſſary vtenſiles, towards theſe fiſhing feaſts.

Beggers Iland. Ouer-againſt this pond, lyeth beggers Iland, ſo called (as our neighbours relate) euer ſince my great grandſire eſpying 2. of that idle occupation, at a hote combate on the ſhore, while he was rowing homewards from Saltaſh, tooke them into his boat, & there ſet them on land, to try (as in a liſts) the vttermoſt of their quarrell: which place they could not quit, vntil the low water ſhould enfranchiſe them by wading & the reſpite, vent out the alye fume of their fury.

About 40. yeres agoe, it chanced, that a boat ouerfraighted with people, in rowing downe the riuer from Saltaſh market, was by the extreme weather, ſunk, neere to a place called Henpoint, and all the folke drowned, ſauing one onely woman, named *Agnes*, the wife of one *Corniſh*, whom it pleaſed God ſo to protect and direct, that in her firſt popping vp againe (which moſt liuing things

things accuſtome) ſhee eſpyed the boat (after it had diſcharged his burthen) riſen likewiſe, and floting by her, full of water, whereon ſhe got holde, ſate aſtride vpon one of his ſides, and by the winde and tyde, was vnuſually, and almoſt miraculouſly driuen athwart the chanell, to a place called Wilcoue, where ſhee no ſooner ſtepped aſhore, but the boat (as hauing done his enioyned errand) preſently recommitted it ſelfe to the ſtormes diſpoſition.

The woman thus freed from one perill at ſea, aduentured another of little leſſe conſequence at land; for being not yet throughly reſtored to her ſenſe, ſhe clymed vp the cliffe in ſuch a ſteepe place, as the very conſideration thereof, doth euer ſithence halfe amaze the beholders. But that ground was fore ordained to her good: for not long after, her husband tooke the ſame, with the reſt of the tenement, in leaſe; and it now ſerueth her for a dwelling, and many others, by her charitie, for a reliefe.

Her ſayd husband, & their two onely ſonnes, at ſeuerall times, by one kind of misfortune, found their buriall in the waues.

The Oyſters dredged in this *Lyner*, finde a welcomer acceptance, where the taſte, & not appetite, is Cater for the ſtomack, then thoſe of the adioyning *Tamer*, which groweth (as I conieƈture) becauſe *Lyners* leſſer ſtreame leaueth them to bee ſeaſoned, with a more kindely and better reliſhed ſaltnes.

The next pariſh vpon this riuer, is called Sheuiock, ſom- *Sheuiock.*
times the ancient *Dannyes* inheritance & inhabitance: by whoſe daughter & heire, the ſame (together with other faire poſſeſſions) deſcended to the Earles of *Deuon*. In

the church there lie two Knights of that name, and one of their ladies by her husbands ſide, hauing their pictures emboſſed on their tombes in the ſide walles, and their Armes once painted round about; but now by the malice, not of men, but of time, defaced. They are held to be father and ſonne, and that the ſonne ſlayne in our warres with Fraunce, was from thence brought home to be here interred. There runneth alſo a tale amongſt the pariſhioners, how one of theſe *Dannyes* anceſtours vndertook to build the Church, and his wife the barne adioyning, and that, caſting vp their accounts, vpon finiſhing of their workes, the barne was found to coſt three halfepence more then the Church: and ſo it might well fall out: for it is a great barne, and a little Church.

Craſthole In this pariſh ſtandeth Craſthole, which by the high ſite, might more fitly be termed Open hill, a poore village but a much frequented thorow-fare, ſomewhat infamous, not vpon any preſent deſert, but through an inueterate byword, *viz.* that it is peopled with 12. dwellings, and 13. cuckolds: for as the dwellings are more then doubled, ſo (I hope) the cuckolds are leſſe then fingled.

Howſoeuer, many wayfarers make themſelues glee, by putting the Inhabitants in minde of this priuiledge; who againe, eſpecially the women (like the Campellians in the North, and the London Bargers) forſlow not to baigne them (vnleſſe they plead their heels the faſter) with a worſe perfume, then *Iugurth* found fault with in the dungeon, where the Romanes buried him aliue, to attend his languiſhing and miſerable death.

S. Germanes. Vpon Sheuiock abbutteth *S. Germanes*, the greateſt pariſh in *Cornwall*, if you ioyne to the ſtore of people, the

the quantity and quality of the ſoyle, wherethrough it affoordeth commodious dwellings to ſundry ancient Gentlemen, and wealthy Farmours; amongſt which firſt ſort, I may not (without withdrawing my teſtimony due to vertue) omit M. *George Keckwitch* of Catch-French, a houſe ſo named (by likelyhood) for ſome former memorable, though now forgotten accident, whoſe continuall, large, and inquiſitiue liberality to the poore, did in the late deare yeres, extraordinarily extend it ſelfe to an inuiting emulation, but beyond the apprehenſiue imitation of any other in the ſhire. He hath iſſue by *Blanch* the daughter of Sir *Frauncis Godolphin*: his father *George*, maried *Buller*: his graundſire
their ancient dwelling was in Eſſex, where this Gentleman enioyeth fayre poſſeſſions, & beareth for his armes, *Ar.* two Lyons in bend paſſant Sa. cotiſed, G.

The Church towne muſtreth many inhabitants, and ſundry ruines, but little wealth, occaſioned eyther through abandoning their fiſhing trade, as ſome conceiue, or by their being abandoned of the religious people, as the greater ſort imagine: for in former times, the Biſhop of *Cornwals* See, was from *S. Petrocks* in *Bodmyn*, remooued hither; as from hence, when the *Corniſh* Dioces vnited with *Deuon*, it paſſed to *Crediton*: and laſtly, from thence to *Exceſter*. But this firſt loſſe receyued reliefe through a ſucceeding Priory, which at the general ſuppreſſion, changing his note with his coate, is now named *Port Eliot*, and by the owners charity diſtributeth, *pro virili*, the almes accuſtomably expected and expended at ſuch places. Neither will it (I thinke) much diſpleaſe you to heare, how the gentlemans anceſtour, of whom maſter *Eliot* bought it, came by the ſame.

Iohn Champernowne, ſonne and heire apparant to Sir *Philip* of *Deuon*, in *H.* the 8. time, followed the Court, and through his pleaſant conceits, of which much might be ſpoken, wan ſome good grace with the King. Now when the golden ſhowre of the diſſolued Abbey lands, rayned welnere into euery gapers mouth, ſome 2. or 3. gentlemen, the Kings ſeruants, and maſter *Champernownes* acquaintance, waited at a doore where the King was to paſſe forth, with purpoſe to beg ſuch a matter at his hands: Our gentleman became inquiſitiue to know their ſuit: they made ſtrange to impart it. This while, out comes the King: they kneele down, ſo doth maſter *Champernowne*: they preferre their petition; the King graunts it: they render humble thanks, and ſo doth M. *Champernowne*: afterwards, he requireth his ſhare; they deny it; he appeales to the King: the King avoweth his equall meaning in the largeſſe; whereon the ouertaken companions were fayne to allot him this Priory for his partage.

The pariſh Church anſwereth in bigneſſe, the large proportion of the pariſh, & the ſurpluſage of the Priory; a great part of whoſe chauncell *anno* 1592. fel ſuddenly downe, vpon a Friday, very ſhortly after publike ſeruice was ended, which heauenly fauour, of ſo little reſpite, ſaued many perſons liues, with whom immediately before, it had bene ſtuffed: and the deuout charges of the well diſpoſed pariſhioners quickly repayred this ruine.

Cuddenbeak. At the townes end, *Cuddenbeak*, an ancient houſe of the Biſhops, from a well aduaunced Promontory, which intituled it Beak, taketh a pleaſant proſpect of the riuer.

In this pariſh lyeth *Bake*, the manſion of the forerememembred M. *Ro. Moyle*, who maried *Anne* daughter of M. *Lock*,

as

as he did miſtris *Vaughan*, a Gentlewoman ſuppreſſing her rare learning, with a rarer modeſty, & yet expreſſing the ſame in her vertuous life and Chriſtian deceaſe. *Iohn* father to *Robert* maried *Agnes*, daughter of *Semtabyn*: and his father daughter of *Forteskew*, to whom that dwelling firſt deſcended. He beareth for his Armes, G. a Moyle paſſant, *Ar.* A part of this pariſh confineth on the maine ſea, & offreth a faire landing place, called Seaton, howbeit, by a handſome fence forbidding any foes inuaſion: it is ouerlooked, vpon the one ſide of the riuer (which there diſchargeth his ſtreame into the Ocean) by Keuerel, the ancient houſe of the *Langdons*, Gent. in former times, of faire reuennues, whoſe Armes are *Ar.* a Cheuron betweene 3. Beares heads eraſed Sa. The houſe perhaps, borowing his name of *Cheuereul*, a French word, ſignifying a wild Goat (as thoſe high clifs affoord them a commodious inhabitance) and on the other, by *Tregonnock*, the dwelling of M. *Tho. Smith*, who in a quiet & honeſt retirednes, findeth that contentment, which many ambitious heads, far and wide doe vainely ſeeke for: hee maried *Tremayn*: his father *Robert* one of the daughters and heires to *Killigrew*: and his ſonne *Iohn*, *Priſcilla* the daughter of M. *Geo. Wadham*. His Armes, B. a Saultier *Ar.* betweene 4. Martlets *O.* *Seaton.*

Leauing S. *Germanes*, and paſſing through Laurake pariſh, in which M. *Peter Courtney* hath an high ſeated houſe, called Wotton, you deſcend to Noddetor bridge, where the riuer *Lyner* firſt mingleth his freſh ſtreame with the briniſh waues: touching whoſe name and quality, one delighted in the ſolitary ſolace of his banks, & more affecting his owne recreation, then hunting after any others good liking, deſcanted thus:

WHo firſt gaue *Lyners* name,
Or from what cauſe it came,
Hard 'tis for certaine to expreſſe:
Experience yet directs,
By tryall of effects,
Thereat to ayme, and frame a geſſe.
Is't, that as ſhe thee bear'th,
So thou doeſt line the earth,
With purfeld ſtreames of blew and white:
Or, as a line doth guide,
So thou doeſt leuell ſlide,
And throw'ſt into the ſea thy mite?
Is't, that with twiſted line,
The Angler doth vntwine
The fiſhes life, by giuing breath.
Or, as the threſhing lout,
Ruſheth his Lyners out,
So *Lyner* on his courſe ruſheth:
Or, as ſome puppy feat,
Lineth a maſtiue great,
And getteth whelps of mongrell kinde:
Lyner, the ſea ſo lines,
And ſtreame with waue combines,
Begetting waters freſhly brin'de.

Item.

WHen Sunne the earth leaſt ſhadow ſpares,
And higheſt ſtalles in heauen his ſeat,
Then *Lyners* peeble bones he bares,
Who like a lambe, doth lowly bleat,
And faintly ſliding euery rock,
Plucks from his foamy fleece a lock:

Before, a riuer, now a rill,
Before, a fence, now ſcarce a bound:

Children

Children him ouer-leape at will,
Small beaſts, his deepeſt bottome ſound.
The heauens with braſſe enarch his head,
And earth, of yron makes his bed.

But when the milder-mooded skie,
His face in mourning weedes doth wrap,
For abſence of his cleareſt eie,
And drops teares in his Centers lap,
Lyner gynnes Lyon-like to roare,
And ſcornes old bankes ſhould bound him more.

Then, ſecond Sea, he rolles, and bear's,
Rockes in his wombe, rickes on his backe.
Downe-borne bridges, vptorne wear's,
Witneſſe, and wayle, his force, their wracke.
Into mens houſes fierce he breakes,
And on each ſtop, his rage he wreakes.

Shepheard adiew's his ſwymming flocke,
The Hinde his whelmed harueſt hope,
The ſtrongeſt rampire fear's his ſhocke,
Plaines ſcarce can ſerue to giue him ſcope,
Nor hils a barre; whereſo he ſtray'th,
Enſue, loſſe, terrour, ruine, death.

In following the courſe of *Lyner*, you fall downe by Maſter *Bonds* auncient houſe of *Earth*, deſcended to his aunceſters, from the daughter and heire of that name, to that of Maſter *Wiuels*, newly and fayrely builded, on which abbutteth Ma. *Bullers Shillingham*, not ſo much beholden to the owners inhabitance, as to natures pleaſant and commodious ſeating.

Bond married with *Fountaine*, his father with *Fits*: his

Armes are *Ar.* on a Cheuron Sa. three Beſants.

Trema-ton. Next, wee take view of *Trematon Caſtle*, as it doth of the Hauen, and Countrie adioyning. It is, or rather was, one of the Dukes foremencioned foure houſes: for now all the inner buildings are ſunke into ruine: onely there remaine the Iuie-tapiſſed wals of the Keepe, and baſe Court, and a poore dwelling for the keeper of the Gayle, to which priſoners are brought vpon actions, from al places appurtenant to that large Lordſhip, if they cannot by ſuretiſhip diſcharge themſelues, from the Bailieſes arreſt.

I haue receiued information, from one auerring eye-witnes, that about foureſcore yeres ſince, there was digged vp in the Pariſh Chauncell, a Leaden coffin, which being opened, ſhewed the proportion of a verie bigge man, but when the hands went about to aſcertaine themſelues, as well as their eyes, the body verified, that *Omnis caro puluis*. The partie farder told me, how, a writing graued in the Lead, expreſſed the ſame to bee the burial of a Duke, whoſe heire was maried to the prince. But who it ſhould bee, I cannot deuiſe, albeit my beſt pleaſing conieƈture, lighteth vpon *Orgenius*, becauſe his daughter was married to *Edgar*.

At the laſt *Corniſh* commotion, S. *Richard Greynuile* the elder did, with his Ladie and followers, put themſelues into this Caſtle, & there for a while indured the Rebels ſiege, incamped in three places againſt it, who wanting great Ordinance, could haue wrought the beſieged ſmall ſcathe, had his friends, or enemies, kept faith and promiſe: but ſome of thoſe within, ſlipping by night ouer the wals, with their bodies after their hearts, and thoſe without, mingling humble intreatings with rude menaces,

menaces, he was hereby wonne, to iſſue forth at a poſterne gate for parley. The while, a part of thoſe rakehels, not knowing what honeſtie, and farre leſſe, how much the word of a ſouldier imported, ſtepped betweene him and home, laid hold on his aged vnweyldie body, and threatned to leaue it liueleſſe, if the incloſed did not leaue their reſiſtance. So proſecuting their firſt treacherie againſt the prince, with ſuteable actions towards his ſubiects, they ſeized on the Caſtle, and exerciſed the vttermoſt of their barbarous crueltie (death excepted) on the ſurpriſed priſoners. The ſeely Gentlewomen, without regard of ſexe or ſhame, were ſtripped from their apparrell to their very ſmockes, and ſome of their fingers broken, to plucke away their rings, and Sir *Richard* himſelfe made an exchange from *Trematon Caſtle*, to that of *Launceſton*, with the Gayle to boote.

This Caſtle vaunteth the Lord Warden his ſteward by Patent, Maſter *Anthonie Rouſe* his Baylife by inheritance, and *Richard Carew* of Antony his keeper by leaſe. Of the ancient officers, one yet retayneth the name, though not the place, *viz. M. Porter*, to whoſe anceſtor, when *Vantor* was L. thereof, one by a deed before date, gaue land, lying without the gate, by the title of *Ruſſell Ianitori de Trematon*, which he ſtill enioyeth. M. *Porters* Armes are *Sa.* Three Belles *Ar.* a Canton Erm.

It ſtandeth in *S. Stephens* pariſh: the ſheafe whereof, together with other faire reuennues, M. *George Wadham* enioying in the right of his wife, the daughter and heire to maſter *Hechins*, liberally beſtoweth in continuall hoſpitalitie.

Maſter *Hechins* Armes, are Sa. a croſſe Fleurty,

quarterly B. and G. betweene 4. Lyons heades eraſed Sa. langued of the ſecond. M. *Wadhams*, G. a Cheuron betweene three Roſes *Ar.*

Saltaſh. The ſame pariſh alſo compriſeth Saltaſh, in olde writings, called *Villa de Eſſe*; *Eſſe* his towne: and ſuch Gentlemen there have bene of ancient deſcent and faire reuennues. The word Salt, is added thereunto, becauſe it ſtandeth on the ſea, & to diſtinguiſh it from other places of the ſame name. It is ſeated on the declyning of a ſteep hill, conſiſteth of three ſtreets, which euery ſhowre waſheth cleane, compriſeth betweene 80. and 100. houſeholds, vnderlyeth the gouernment of a Maior & his 10. brethren, and poſſeſſeth ſundry large priuiledges ouer the whole hauen, to wit, an yeerely rent of boates and barges appertayning to the harbour, ancorage of ſtrange ſhipping, crowning of dead perſons, laying of arreſts, and other Admirall rights, beſides electing of Burgeſſes for the Parliaments, benefit of the paſſage, forecloſing all others, ſaue themſelues, from dredging of Oyſters, except betweene Candlemas and Eaſter, weekely markets, halfe-yeerely fayres, &c.

The towne is of late yeeres well encreaſed and adorned with buildings, & the townſmen addict themſelues to the honeſt trade of marchandiſe, which endoweth them with a competent wealth. Some 7. or 8. ſhips belong thereunto.

It was not long ſince, that the neighbour-miniſters ſucceſſiuely beſtowed their paines in preaching there, on the market daies, and the bordering gentlemen yeelded their preſence. Sermon ended, the Preachers reſorted to one ordinary, and the Gentlemen to another. This affoorded commendable effects to many works of loue

and charity: but, with the retorted blame, from one to another, it is now wholly giuen ouer.

Heere, that great Carrack, which Sir *Frauncis Drake* ſurpriſed, in her returne from the Eaſt Indies, vnloded her frayght, and through a negligent fyring, met with an vnproper ending. *Carrack.*

In this towne alſo dwelleth one *Griſling*, deafe from a long time, who, beſides his merry conceites, of counterfeyting by ſignes (like the Romane *Pantomimi*) any kinde of occupation or exerciſe, hath a ſtrange quality, to vnderſtand what you ſay, by marking the mouing of your lips, eſpecially if you ſpeake deliberately, of any ordinary matter, ſo as (contrary to the rules of nature, and yet without the helpe of arte) he can ſee words as they paſſe forth of your mouth: and of this I haue cauſed him to giue often experiments. *Griſling.*

And if *Plyny* now liued, I ſuppoſe he would affoord a roome, in his natural Hiſtory, to a dogge of this town, who (as I haue learned by the faithfull report of maſter *Thomas Parkins*) vſed daily to fetch meate at his houſe there, and to carry the ſame vnto a blinde maſtiffe, that lay in a brake without the towne: yea, (that more is) hee would vpon Sundayes conduct him thither to dynner, and, the meale ended, guide him back to his couch and couert againe. *A charitable dog.*

I had almoſt forgotten to tell you, that there is a well in this towne, whoſe water will neuer boyle peaſon to a ſeaſonable ſoftnes.

At the foot of Saltaſh, there abbutteth vpon the ſea, a rock, called *Aſhtorre*, alias, *Eſſes Torre*, which is inueſted with the iuriſdiction of a mannour, and claymeth the ſuites of many Gentlemen, as his freeholders in Knights *Aſhtorre.*

ſeruice. Belowe this, there is a rock on eche ſide of the
The Bull Henpoint riuer, the one termed the Bull, the other the Hen; that on *Deuon*, this on *Cornwall* ſide. The Hen ſtandeth a little diſtant from the ſhore, which giueth occaſion to a Packe, how between it and the land, the Queenes greateſt ſhip may ſaile; but it is meant of the farther diſtant.

Cargreen. Aboue Saltaſh, Cargreen, a fiſher towne, ſheweth it ſelfe, but can hardly muſter a meane plight of dwellings or dwellers: ſo may their care be greene, becauſe their wealth is withered.

Clifton. Neere thereunto is Clifton, a neat ſeated houſe, appertayning to one of the *Arundels*, deſcended by a yonger brother, from thoſe of *Trerice*: he maried *Hill*, his father, *Cole*.

Neither hath your eye ſcarcely quitted that, when it re-
Halton. ceiueth Halton, the pleaſant and commodious dwelling of M. *Anthony Rouſe*, both which benefits, he employeth to a kind & vninterrupted entertainment of ſuch, as viſit him vpon his not ſpare inuiting, or their owne occaſions, who (without the ſelfe guilt of an vngratefull wrong) muſt witnes, that his frankneeſſe confirmeth their welcome, by whatſoeuer meanes, prouiſion, the fewell of hoſpitality, can in the beſt maner ſupply. His aunceſtours were Lords of little Modbury in *Deuon*, before the deſcent of times grew to a diſtinguiſhment, by the date of writings: which mannour, together with other lands, through a lineall ſucceſſion, fell to be poſſeſſed by *Raphe*, *Wil. Raphe*, *Iohn*, *Wil. Raphe*, and *Raphe*, whoſe daughter and heire *Elizabeth*, beſtowed the ſame, with her ſelfe, vpon the family of the *Dimocks*. *Robert*, ſecond ſonne to the laſt mentioned *Raphe*, ſaue one, had iſſue *Will.* who maried *Alice*, the daughter and heire of *Tho.*

of

of Edmerſton. *Wil.* had another *Wil.* and he had *Iohn*, and *Iohn* againe had *Wil.* This *Wil.* had *Roger*, who vpon *Iulian*, ſiſter and coheire of *Iohn Hill* of Fleet, begat *Iohn* and *Richard*, father to the Gentleman now liuing, and he matched with *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas Southcott*, and one of the heires to her mother, the daughter of *Barnehouſe*: beſides which, hee ſucceeded to his vncle *Iohns* inheritance, who deceaſed iſſueleſſe: and being yet ſcarcely entred the limits of an healthfull olde age, feeth his pedigree extended into two farther deſcents. As for thoſe outreaching mans memory, I haue ſeene them very ſufficiently verified: his Armes are, *O.* an Eagle diſplayed B. pruning her wing, armed and langued G.

Vpon the top of a creek hereby, lyeth Crocadon, the manſion of M. *Treuiſa*, a Gent. deriuing himſelfe from the ancient and weldeſeruing Chronicler of that name: he beareth G. a garbe *O.* *Crocadon.*

A mile aboue Halton, ſtandeth Cuttayle, another houſe of M. *Edgecumbs*, ſo named (as wee may coniecture) of the French *Courtaile*, in Engliſh, ſhort cut; becauſe here, the ſalt water courſe is ſtraightned, by the incroching banks. The buildings are ancient, large, ſtrong and fayre, and appurtenanced with the neceſſaries of wood, water, fiſhing, parks, and mils, with the deuotion of (in times paſt) a rich furniſhed Chappell, and with the charity of almes-houſes for certaine poore people, whom the owners vſed to releeue. It is reported, & credited thereabouts, how *Sir Ric. Edgecumb* the elder, was driuen to hide himſelf in thoſe his thick woods, which ouerlook the riuer, what time being ſuſpected of fauouring the Earle of Richmonds party, againſt King R. the 3. hee was hotely purſued, and narrowely ſearched for. *Cuttayle.*

Which extremity taught him a ſudden policy, to put a ſtone in his cap,& tumble the ſame into the water, while theſe rangers were faſt at his heeles, who looking downe after the noyſe, and ſeeing his cap ſwimming thereon, ſuppoſed that he had deſperatly drowned himſelfe, gaue ouer their farther hunting, and left him liberty to ſhift away, and ſhip ouer into Brittaine: for a gratefull remembrance of which deliuery, hee afterwards builded in the place of his lurking, a Chappell, not yet vtterly decayed.

Voyages to & from Plymmouth.

And thus hauing coaſted the *Corniſh* ſide of *Plymmouth* hauen, I hold it not amiſſe, to make report of ſuch great voyages, as, by the memory of our Chronicles, or our owne view, from this harbour, tooke their beginning or ending.

1355. Heere the neuer inough commended black Prince, attended by the Earles of *Warwick*, *Suffolk*, *Sarisbury*, and *Oxford*, the Lord *Chandos* and others, committed himſelfe to the ſea, with a nauy of 300. bottoms, for landing and maintayning his fathers right in France; and hither, after his glorious battell at Poictiers, he returned, with the captiue French King and his nobles.

1501. Here the Lady *Katherine*, daughter to the King of Spaine, and wife to our Prince Arthur, tooke land, at her firſt arriuall in England.

1509. Heere ſhipped himſelfe, the Lord *Darcy*, ſent by King *Henry* the 8. with a luſty crew of ſoldiers, for that *Ferdinands* iuſt aſſiſtance, againſt the Infidels: but vſed by him as a ſtale, for the vniuſt conqueſt of Chriſtian *Nauar*.

Here, moſtly, haue the troups of aduenturers, made their *Rendez vous*, for attempting newe diſcoueries or inhabi-

inhabitances: as, *Tho. Stukeleigh*, for Florida, Sir *Humfrey Gilbert* for Newfound-land, Sir *Rich. Greynuile* for Virginea, Sir *Martyn Frobiſher*, and Maſter *Dauies*, for the North-weſt paſſage, Sir *Walter Raleigh* for Guiana, &c.

Here, Count *Mongomery* made forth, with a more commendable meaning, then able meanes, or welſpeeding effect, for relieuing the hard beſieged, and ſore diſtreſſed Rochellers.

Here, Sir *Fra. Drake* firſt extended the point of that liquid line, wherewith (as an emulator of the Sunnes glorie) he encompaſſed the world.

Here, Maſter *Candiſh* began to ſecond him, with a like heroicall ſpirit, and fortunate ſucceſſe.

Here, *Don Antonio*, King of Portugall, the Earles of *Cumberland*, *Eſſex*, and *Notingham*, the Lord Warden of the Stanneries, Sir *Iohn Norrice*, Sir *Iohn Hawkins* (and who elſewhere, and not here?) haue euer accuſtomed to cut ſayle, in carrying defiance, againſt the imaginarie new Monarch; and heere to caſt anker, vpon their returne with ſpoyle and honour.

I omit the infinite ſwarme of ſingle ſhips, and pettie fleetes, dayly heere manned out to the ſame effect.

And here, in eightie eight, the foreremembred Lord Admirall expected, and ſet forth, againſt that heauen-threatning Armado, which, to bee tainted with the ſhamefuller diſgrace, and to blaze our renoume with the brighter luſtre, termed it ſelfe, Inuincible. But I may not grow ouer-laſciuious in extolling.

King *R.* the 2. Anno 5. of his raigne, by Act of Parliament, reſtrained all paſſengers from ſhipping themſelues in any other Ports then ſuch as are there ſet down: of which *Plymmouth* was one.

From *Plymmouth* hauen, passing farther into the coun-
Hengsten trie, *Hengsten* downe presenteth his waste head and sides to our sight. This name it borroweth of *Hengst*, which in the Saxon signifieth a horse, & to such least daintie beasts it yeeldeth fittest pasture. The countrie people haue a by word, that,

Hengsten downe, well ywrought,
Is worth London towne, deare ybought.

Which grewe from the store of Tynne, in former times, there digged vp: but that gainefull plentie is now fallen to a scant-sauing scarcitie. Those workes afford store of the formentioned *Cornish* Diamonds. The neighboring Inhabitants obserue also, that when the top of *Hengsten*, is capped with a cloud, the same boadeth a showre within short time after.

Roger Houeden reporteth, that about Anno 806. a fleete of Danes arriued in West-wales, with whome the Welsh ioyned in insurrection against king *Egbright*, but hee gloriously discomfited them, at *Hengistendune*, which I take to be this place (if at least West-wales may, by interpretation, passe for *Cornwall*) because the other prouince, of that name, is more commonly diuided into North and South.

Carybullocke. This down is edged by *Carybullock*, sometimes a parke of the Dukes, but best brooking that name, now it hath lost his qualitie, through exchanging Deere for Bullocke.

A little aside from hence, lyeth *Landwhitton*, now
Lawhitton *Lawhitton*, which (as I haue elsewhere noted) was exempted vnto *Edwulff* Bishop of Creditune, from the *Cornish* Dioceese, to which yet, both for the temporaltie, and spiritualtie, the same oweth present subiection.

Mary,

Mary, into what new names *Pontium* & *Coilleng* there alſo mentioned, are now metamorphized, I muſt ſay *amplio*.

Thoſe buildings commonly knowne by the name of Launſton, and written Lanceſton, are by the *Corniſhmen*, called *Leſteeuan* (*Lez* in *Corniſh* ſignifieth broad, & thoſe are ſcatteringly erected) and were anciently termed *Lanſtaphadon*, by interpretation, *S. Stephens* Church: they conſiſt of two boroughs, Downeuet and Newport: that (perhaps ſo called) of downe yeelding, as hauing a ſteep hill: this, of his newer erection. With them ioyne the pariſhes of *S. Thomas* & *S. Stephens*. The pariſh Church of Launceſton it ſelfe, fetcheth his title of dedication, from *Mary Magdalen*, whoſe image is curiouſly hewed in a ſide of the wall, and the whole Church fayrely builded. *Lanceſton*

The towne was firſt founded (ſaith M. *Hooker*) by *Eadulphus*, brother to *Alpſius*, Duke of *Deuon* and *Cornwall*, and by his being girded with a wall, argueth in times paſt to haue caried ſome valew. 900.

A newe increaſe of wealth, expreſſeth it ſelfe in the Inhabitants late repayred and enlarged buildings. They are gouerned by a Maior, and his ſcarlet-robde brethren, and reape benefit by their fayres and markets, and the County Aſſizes. The Statute of 32. *Henry* 8. which tooke order touching Sanctuaries, endowed this towne with the priuiledge of one, but I find it not turned to any vſe.

To the town there is adioynant in ſite, but ſequeſtred in iuriſdiction, an ancient Caſtle, whoſe ſteepe rocky-footed Keepe, hath his top enuironed with a treble wal, and in regard thereof, men ſay, was called, Caſtle terrible. The baſe court compriſeth a decayed Chappell, a

large hall, for holding the ſhire-Aſſizes, the Conſtables dwelling houſe, and the common Gayle.

About 60. yeeres paſt, there were found certaine leather coynes in the Caſtle wall, whoſe faire ſtamp and ſtrong ſubſtance, till then reſiſted the aſſault of time, as they would now of couetouſneſſe.

A little without the towne, were founded a Friery, and *anno* 1128. an Abbey, furthered by *Reignald* Earle of *Cornwall*.

Penheale About 2. miles diſtant from *Launceſton*, *Penheale* mannour coaſteth the high way, claiming the right of ancient demain, & ſometimes appertaining to the Earles of *Huntingdon*, but purchaſed not long ſithence by the late M. *George Greinuile*, who deſcended from a yonger brother of that family, and through his learning and wiſdome, aduanced his credit to an eſpeciall good regard in his Countrey. He maried *Iulian*, one of the 6. daughters and heires of *William Viel*: and *Iane*, the daughter to *Sir Iohn Arundel* of Trerice. *Richard* his father tooke to wife, one of *Kelwayes* heires; and *Degory* his graundfather, one of the inheritors to *Tregarthen*: which helps, together with his owne good husbandry, haue endowed his ſonne with an elder brothers liuelyhood: he beareth G. three Reſtes *O*.

Trecarel. In *Lezant* pariſh heereby, maſter *Chriſtopher Harris* owneth a third part of Trecarell (the proiect and onſet of a ſumptuous building) as coheire to the laſt Gentleman of that name, but admitteth no partner in the ſweetly tempered mixture of bounty and thrift, grauity and pleaſantnes, kindneſſe and ſtoutnes; which grace all his actions. Hee beareth Sa. three Croiſſants within a border *A*.

Neither

Neither may wee forget Maſter *Coringtons* houſe of Newton, old to him by ſucceſſion, yet new, in reſpect of his owne antiquitie: diuers his aunceſtors haue reaped the praiſe and reputation of a ſtayed carriage, howbeit one of them, through his raſh, but merrie prankes, is to this day principally remembred, by the name of the mad *Corington*. I haue heard him deliuer an obſeruation, that, in eight liniall deſcents, no one borne heire of his houſe euer ſucceeded to the land: hee beareth *A.* a Saultier Sa. *Newton.*

Trebigh, a priuiledged franchiſe, is by his Lord, Maſter *William Wray*, conuerted to a generall welcomer of his friends and neighbours. Hee married the daughter of Sir *William Courtney*: his father the coheire of *Killigrew*. Hee beareth Sa. a Feſſe betweene three battel-axes *A.* *Trebigh.*

Poole, for his low and moyſt ſeate, is not vnaptly named, houſeth Sir *Ionathan Trelawny*, farre beneath his worth & calling: he married Sir *Henry Killigrews* daughter: his father, the coheire of *Reskimer*: his graundfather *Lamellyns* Inheritrix. *Poole.*

Poole ſtandeth in Mynhinet pariſh, where Sir *Ionathan* hath a large priuiledged Mannour of the ſame name: the Benefice is giuen by Exceſter Colledge in Oxford, none but the fellowes admittable, wherethrough it hath ſucceſſiuely beene graced, with three well borne, well learned, and welbeloued Incumbents; Doctor *Tremayne*, Maſter *Billet*, and Maſter *Denis*. Out of Sir *Ionathans* houſe is alſo deſcended Maſter *Edward Trelawny*, a Gentleman qualified with many good parts. Their armes are *A.* a Cheuron, S. betweene three Oke-leaues *Vert*.

Sundrie other Gent. reſt beholden to this hundred, for their dwellings, who, in an enuiable mediocritie of fortune, do happilie poſſeſſe themſelues, and communicate their ſufficient means to the ſeruice of their prince, the good of their neighbours, and the bettering of their own eſtate: of which ſort are, M. *Becket*, who beareth *S.* a Feſſe, betweene three Boares heads coped, ſixe Croſſes croſſelet Fichee. *O.* M. *Tregodecke*, who beareth *A.* a Cheuron betweene three Buckles *S.* M. *Spurre*, *G.* on a Cheuron *O.* a roſe of the firſt, and 2 mullets pearced *S.* M. *Bligh B.* a Griffon ſegreant *O.* armed *G.* betweene 3. Croiſſants *A.* M. *Lower B.* a Cheuron engrayled *O.* betweene three Roſes *A.* M. *Treuiſa G.* a garb *O.* M. *Chiuerton A.* a Caſtle *S.* ſtanding on a hill *V.* Manaton. *A.* on a Bend *S.* three mullets of the field, and ſome others.

Stratton Hundred.

STratton Hundred extendeth the breadth of *Cornewall*, to the North, as that of Eaſt beginneth it on the South, and therefore it ſhall next ſucceede. His circuit is ſlender, but his fruitfulneſſe great, and the Inhabitants induſtrie commendable, who reape a large benefit from their orchyards and gardens, but ſpecially from their Garlick (the Countreymans Triacle) which they vent, not onely into *Cornwall*, but many other ſhires beſides.

Stratton. Stratton, the onely market towne of this Hundred, gaue the ſame his name, and (if I miſtake not) taketh it from *Strata*, a ſtreet: other memorable matter to report thereof, I finde not any.

Vpon one ſide of the towne, lyeth maſter *Chamonds* houſe

houſe and place of *Launcels*, ſo called, for that it was ſometimes a Cell, appertaining to the Abbot of Hartlond. *Launcels.*

This Gentlemans father, late deceaſed, receiued at Gods hands, an extraordinary fauour, of long life.

Hee ſerued in the office of a Iuſtice of peace, almoſt 60. yeeres.

He knew aboue 50. ſeuerall Iudges of the weſterne circuit.

He was vncle, and great vncle to at leaſt 300. wherein yet, his vncle and neighbour, maſter *Greynuile*, parſon of Kilkhampton, did exceed him.

He married one of the daughters and heires of *Treuenner*, and by her ſaw fiue ſonnes, and two daughters, the yongeſt out-ſtepping 40. yeeres.

Sir *Iohn Chamond* his father, a man learned in the common lawes, was knighted at the Sepulchre, and by dame *Iane*, widdowe to *Sir Iohn Arundell* of *Trerice*, and daughter to *Sir Thomas Greynuile*, had an elder ſonne called *Thomas*, whoſe two daughters, and heires, by *Arſcot*, caried part of the lands, to *Tripcony*, and *Treuanion*, with whome they matched.

Maſter *Chamond* beareth *A.* a Cheuron betweene 3. flowers de Luce: *G.*

In Launcels pariſh, alſo, ſtandeth Norton, the houſe of M. *Triſtram Arſcot*, a Gent. who by his trauailing abroad in his yonger yeres, hath the better enabled himſelfe, to diſcharge his calling at home. He tooke to wife *Eulalia*, the widdow of the wiſe, and vertuous M. *Edmond Tremayne*, and daughter of *Sir Iohn Sentleger*, whoſe ſtately houſe of *Anery*, in Deuon, he purchaſed, & thither hath lately remoued his reſidence; he beareth party *per* Cheuron *B. et E.* in chiefe two ſtagges heads cabaſed *O.* *Norton.*

Stow. Vpon the North-ſea, thereby, bordereth Stow, ſo ſingly called, *Per eminentiam*, as a place of great and good marke & ſcope, and the auncient dwelling of the *Greynuiles* famous family, from whence are iſſued diuers male branches, and whither the females haue brought in a verie populous kinred. Maſter *Bernard Greinuile*, ſonne and heire to Sir *Richard*, is the preſent owner, and in a kind magnanimitie, treadeth the honourable ſteps of his aunceſtours.

Tonacumb. Tonacumb, late the houſe of Maſter *Iohn Kempthorne*, alias, *Lea*, who married *Katherine*, the daughter of Sir *Peers Courtney*, is, by his iſſueleſſe deceaſe, deſcended to his brothers ſonne: hee beareth *A.* three Pine-apple trees *V.*

Bude. Returning to the Weſtwards, wee meete with *Bude*, an open ſandie Bay, in whoſe mouth riſeth a little hill, by euerie ſea-floud made an Iland, and thereon, a decayed Chappell: it ſpareth roade onely to ſuch ſmall ſhipping, as bring their tide with them, and leaueth them drie, when the ebbe hath carried away the Salt-water.

Vpon one ſide hereof, Maſter *Arundel* of *Trerice* poſſeſſeth a pleaſant-ſeated houſe, and demaines, called *Efford.* Efford, *alias*, Ebbingford, and that not vnproperly, becauſe euerie low water, there affordeth paſſage to the other ſhore: but now it may take a new name, for his better plight: for this Gentleman hath, to his great charges, builded a Salt-water mill, athwart this Bay, whoſe cauſey ſerueth, as a verie conuenient bridge, to ſaue the way-farers former trouble, let, and daunger. It is receiued by tradition, that his belſire, Sir *Iohn Arundel*, was forewarned, by I wot not what Calker, how

how he ſhould bee ſlaine on the ſands. For auoyding which encounter, he alwaies ſhunned Efford, & dwelt at Trerice, another of his houſes. But, as the prouerb ſayth, *Fata viam inuenient*, and as experience teacheth mens curioſity, *Fato viam ſternit*. It hapned, that what time the Earle of Oxford ſurprized S. *Michaels* mount by policy, and kept the ſame by ſtrong hand, this Sir *Iohn Arundel* was Sherife of *Cornwall*, wherethrough, vpon duety of his office, and commaundement from the Prince, hee marched thither, with *poſſe Comitatus*, to beſiege it, and there, in a Skirmiſh on the ſands, which deuide the mount from the continent, he fulfilled the effect of the prophecy, with the loſſe of his life, and in the ſaid mounts Chappell lieth buried.

So *Cambiſes* lighted on *Ecbatana* in Egypt, and *Alexander Epirot*, on *Acheros* in Italy, to bring them to their end. So *Philip* of Macedon, and *Atis* the ſonne of *Cræſus*, found a chariot in a ſwords hilt, and an Iron poynted weapon at the hunting of a Bore, to delude their preuentiue wearineſſe. So *Amilcar* ſupped in Siracuſa, & the Prince of Wales ware a Crown thorow Cheapſide, in another ſort and ſenſe then they imagined, or deſired. And ſo Pope *Gerebert*, and our King *H.* the 4. trauailed no farther, for meeting their fatal Hieruſalem, then the one to a Chappell in Rome, the other to a chamber in Weſtminſter.

S. *Marie Wike* ſtandeth in a fruitfull ſoyle, skirted with a moore, courſe for paſture, and combrous for trauellers. *Wic*, by maſter *Lambert*, ſignifieth a towne: by maſter *Camden*, *Stationem*, *vel Sinum*, *ubi exercitus agit*. This village was the birth-place of *Thomaſine Bonauenture*, I know not, whether by deſcent, or euent, ſo called: for

S. Mary Wike. *Perambulation of Kent in Sandwich.* *Britannia.* *Thomaſin Bonauenture.*

for whiles in her girliſh age ſhe kept ſheepe on the fore-remembred moore, it chanced, that a London marchant paſſing by, ſaw her, heeded her, liked her, begged her of her poore parents, and carried her to his home. In proceſſe of time, her miſtres was ſummoned by death to appear in the other world, and her good thewes, no leſſe then her ſeemely perſonage, ſomuch contented her maſter, that he aduanced her from a ſeruant to a wife, and left her a wealthy widdow. Her ſecond mariage befell with one *Henry Gall*: her third and laſt, with Sir *Iohn Perciual*, Lord Maior of London, whom ſhe alſo ouerliued. And to ſhew, that vertue as well bare a part in the deſert, as fortune in the meanes of her preferment, ſhe employed the whole reſidue of her life and laſt widdowhood, to works no leſſe bountifull, then charitable: namely, repayring of high waies, building of bridges, endowing of maydens, relieuing of priſoners, feeding and apparelling the poor, &c. Amongſt the reſt, at this *S. Mary Wike*, ſhe founded a Chauntery and free-ſchoole, together with faire lodgings, for the Schoolemaſters, ſchollers, and officers, and added twenty pound of yeerely reuennue, for ſupporting the incident charges: wherein as the bent of her deſire was holy, ſo God bleſſed the ſame with al wiſhed ſucceſſe: for diuers the beſt Gent. ſonnes of *Deuon* and *Cornwall* were there vertuouſly trained vp, in both kinds of diuine and humane learning, vnder one *Cholwel*, an honeſt and religious teacher, which cauſed the neighbours ſo much the rather, and the more to rewe, that a petty ſmacke onely of Popery, opened a gap to the oppreſſion of the whole, by the ſtatute made in *Edw.* the 6. raigne, touching the ſuppreſſion of Chaunteries.

Such

Such ſtrange accidents of extraordinary aduancements, are verified by the ample teſtimonie of many hiſtories, and, amongſt the reſt, we read in *Machiauell* (howbeit controuled by the often reproued *Iouius*) that *Caſtruccio Cæſtracani* climed from a baſer birth, to a farre higher eſtate. For being begotten in Lucca, by vnknowne parents, and caſt out, in his ſwadling clouts, to the wide world, he was taken vp by a widdowe, placed by her with a Clergy man her brother, giuen by him to a Gent. called *Franceſco Guinigi*, and by *Guinigi* left tutor to his onely ſonne. From which ſtep, his courage and wiſedome rayſed him by degrees, to the ſoueraignty of Lucca, the Senatorſhip of Rome, the ſpeciall fauour of the Emperour, and a neere hope (only by death preuented) of ſubduing Florence.

Leſnewith Hundred.

LEſnewith Hundred taketh his name of a pariſh therein (as Stratton doth of a towne) memorable for nothing elſe. It may be deriued, either from *Les*, which in *Corniſh* ſignifieth broad, and *newith*, which is new, as a new breadth, becauſe it enlargeth his limits farther into *Cornwall* on both ſides, whereas Stratton is ſtraightned on the one by *Deuon*: or from *Les* and *gwith*, which importeth broad Aſhen trees, *g*, for *Euphonias* ſake being turned into *n*.

The firſt place which heere offreth itſelfe to ſight, is Bottreaux Caſtle, ſeated on a bad harbour of the North ſea, & ſuburbed with a poore market town, yet entitling the owner in times paſt, with the ſtile of a Baron, from whom, by match it deſcended to the L. *Hungerford*, & reſt- *Bottreaux Caſtle.*

eth in the Earle of Huntingdon. The diuerſified roomes of a priſon, in the Caſtle, for both ſexes, better preſerued by the Inhabitants memorie, then diſcerneable by their owne endurance, ſhew the ſame, heeretofore to haue exerciſed the ſame large iuriſdiction.

Tintogel. Not farre from thence, *Tintogel*, more famous for his antiquitie, then regardable for his preſent eſtate, abbutteth likewiſe on the ſea; yet the ruines argue it, to haue beene once, no vnworthie dwelling for the *Corniſh* princes. The cyment wherewith the ſtones were layd, reſiſteth the fretting furie of the weather, better then themſelues. Halfe the buildings were rayſed on the continent, and the other halfe on an Iland, continued together (within mens remembrance) by a drawebridge, but now diuorced, by the downefalne ſteepe Cliffes, on the farther ſide, which, though it ſhut out the ſea from his wonted recourſe, hath yet more ſtrengthened the late Iland: for, in paſſing thither, you muſt firſt deſcend with a dangerous declyning, and then make a worſe aſcent, by a path, as euerie where narrow, ſo in many places, through his ſtickleneſſe occaſioning, and through his ſteepneſſe threatning, the ruine of your life, with the failing of your foote. At the top, two, or three terrifying ſteps, giue you entrance to the hill, which ſupplieth paſture for ſheepe, and conyes: Vpon the ſame, I ſaw, a decayed Chappell, a faire ſpring of water, a Caue, reaching once, by my guides report, ſome farre way vnder ground, and (which you will perhaps ſuſpect of vntruth) an Hermites graue, hewen out in the rocke, and ſeruing each bodies proportion for a buriall. But, if that in Wales carrie an equall veritie, the myracle will ſoone reape credite: for this is ſo

ſloped

ſloped inwards at both ends, that any tall ſtature ſhal find roome by a little bending, as the ſhort in the bottome by extending.

The fardeſt poynt of this hill, is called Black head, well knowne to the coaſting Mariners. The high cliffs are by ſea vnacceſſible round abouts, ſauing in one only place, towards the Eaſt, where they proffer an vneaſie landing place for boats, which being fenced with a garretted wall, admitteth entrance thorow a gate, ſometimes of yron, as the name yet continuing, expreſſeth, and is within preſently commaunded by a hardly clymed hill. Vnder the Iland runnes a caue, thorow which you may rowe at ful ſea, but not without a kinde of horrour, at the vncouthneſſe of the place. M. *Camden* deliuereth vs theſe verſes out of an olde Poet, touching Tintogel. *Black-head.*

Eſt locus Abrini ſinuoſo littore ponti,
Rupe ſitus media, refluus quem circuit æſtus.
Fulminat hic latè, turrito vertice Caſtrum,
Nomine Tindagium, veteres dixêre Corini.

Which import in Engliſh:

There is a place within the winding ſhore of Seuerne ſea,
On mids of rock, about whoſe foote,
The tydes turne-keeping play:
A towry-topped Caſtle heere,
wide blazeth ouer all,
Which *Corineus* auncient broode,
Tindagel Caſtle call.

It is not layd vp amongſt the leaſt vaunts of this Caſtle, that our victorious *Arthur* was here begotten by the valiant *Vter Pendragon*, vpon the fayre *Igerna*, and

that without taynt of baſtardy, ſayth *Merlyn*, becauſe her husband dyed ſome houresbefore.

Of later times, Tintogel hath kept long ſilence in our ſtories, vntill *H.* the 3. raigne, at which time (by *Mat. Paris* report) his brother, Earle *Ri.* grew into obloquy for priuy receyuing there, & abbetting, his nephew *Dauid*, againſt the King. After which, being turned from a Palace to a
8. *R.* 2. priſon, it reſtrained one *Iohn Northamptons* libertie, who for abuſing the ſame, in his vnruly Maioralty of London, was condemned hither, as a perpetuall Penitenciary. A fee of ancienty belonging to this Caſtle, was cancelled as vnneceſſary, by the late L. Treaſurer *Burleigh*.

One collecting the wonders of Cornwall, rimed touching this, as followeth:

TIntogel in his ruines vauntes,
Sometimes the ſeate of Kings,
And place which worthy *Arthur* bred,
Whoſe prayſe the Breton ſings.
A bridge theſe buildings ioynd, whom now
The fallen clifs diuorce,
Yet ſtrength'ned ſo, the more it ſcornes
Foes vayne attempting force.
There, caue aboue, entrie admits,
But thorowfare denies;
Where that beneath alloweth both,
In ſafe, but gaſtly wiſe.
A Spring there wets his head, his foote
A gate of Iron gardes:
There meaſure due to eche ones length,
The Hermits graue awards.

IN the mids of the wilde moores of this Hundred, far from

from any dwelling or riuer, there lyeth a great ſtanding water, called Doſmery poole, about a mile or better in compaſſe, fed by no perceyued ſpring, neither hauing any auoydance, vntill (of late) certaine Tynners brought an Audit therefrom. The countrey people held many ſtrange conceits of this poole; as, that it did ebbe & flow, that it had a whirle-poole in the midſt thereof, and, that a fagot once throwne thereinto, was taken vp at Foy hauen, 6. miles diſtant. Wherefore, to try what truth reſted in theſe reports, ſome Gent. dwelling not farre off, cauſed a boate and nets to be carried thither ouer land. Fiſh they caught none, ſaue a fewe Eeles vpon hookes: the poole prooued no where paſt a fathome and halfe deepe, and for a great way very ſhallow. Touching the opinion of ebbing and flowing, it ſhould ſeeme to bee grounded, partly vpon the increaſe, which the raine floods brought thereinto from the bordering hils (which perhaps gaue alſo the name; for *Doz*, is, come, and *maur*, great) and the decreaſe, occaſioned by the next drowth, and partly, for that the windes doe driue the waues to and fro, vpon thoſe ſandie bankes: and thus the miracle of Doſmery poole deceaſed. Of this other wonder hee ſayd, *Doſmery poole.*

Doſmery poole amid the moores,
On top ſtands of a hill,
More then a mile about, no ſtreames
It empt, nor any fill.

Camelford, a market and Fayre (but not faire) towne, fetcheth his deriuation from the riuer Camel, which runneth thorow it, and that, from the *Corniſh* word *Cam*, in Engliſh, crooked, as *Cam*, from the often winding ſtream. The ſame is incorporated with a Maioralty, & nameth Burgeſſes to the Parliament, yet ſteppeth little before the *Camelford.*

meaneſt ſort of Boroughs, for ſtore of Inhabitants, or the Inhabitants ſtore.

525. Vpon the riuer of Camel, neere to Camelford, was the laſt diſmal battel ſtrooken betweene the noble king *Arthur*, and his treacherous nephew *Mordred*, wherein the one took his death, and the other his deaths wound. For teſtimony whereof, the olde folke thereabouts will ſhew you a ſtone, bearing *Arthurs* name, though now depraued to *Atry*.

Maſter *Camden* letteth vs vnderſtand, that this towne is ſometimes termed Gaffelford: wherethrough we may marke it for the liſts of a great fight betweene
812. the Bretons & *Deuonſhire* men, which *Houeden* aſſigneth to haue bene darrayned at Gauelford, and perhaps the ſame, which the ſaide Maſter *Camden* voucheth out of
820. *Marianus Scotus*, and deſcribeth by theſe verſes of an elder Poet:

———*Naturam Cambala fontis,*
Mutatam ſtupet eſſe ſui, tranſcenait inundans
Sanguineus torrens ripas, & aucit in æquor
Corpora cæſorum, plures natare videres,
Et petere auxilium, quos vndis vita reliquit.

The riuer Camel wonders, that
His fountaines nature ſhowes
So ſtrange a change, the bloody ſtreame
Vpſwelling ouerflowes
His both ſide banks, and to the ſea
The ſlaughtered bodies beares:
Full many ſwimme, and ſue for ayde,
While waue their life outweares.

In our forefathers daies, when deuotion as much exceeded

ceeded knowledge, as knowledge now commeth ſhort of devotion, there were many bowſſening places, for curing of mad men, and amongſt the reſt, one at Alternunne in this Hundred, called *S. Nunnes* poole, which Saints Altar (it may be) by *pars pro toto*, gaue name to the Church: and becauſe the maner of this bowſſening is not ſo vnpleaſing to heare, as it was vneaſie to feele, I wil (if you pleaſe) deliuer you the practiſe, as I receyued it from the beholders. *S. Nunnes poole.*

The water running from *S. Nunnes* well, fell into a ſquare and cloſe walled plot, which might bee filled at what depth they liſted. Vpon this wall was the franticke perſon ſet to ſtand, his backe towards the poole, and from thence with a ſudden blow in the breſt, tumbled headlong into the pond: where a ſtrong fellowe, provided for the nonce, tooke him, and toſſed him vp and downe, alongſt and athwart the water, vntill the patient, by forgoing his ſtrength, had ſomewhat forgot his fury. Then was hee conueyed to the Church, and certaine Maſſes ſung ouer him; vpon which handling, if his right wits returned, *S. Nunne* had the thanks: but if there appeared ſmall amendment, he was bowſſened againe, and againe, while there remayned in him any hope of life, for recouery.

It may be, this deuice tooke original from that maſter of Bedlem, who (the fable ſaith) vſed to cure his patients of that impatience, by keeping them bound in pooles, vp to the middle, and ſo more or leſſe, after the fit of their fury. *Schimpfund Ernſt.*

Trigge Hundred.

THe name of Trig, in *Corniſh*, ſignifieth an Inhabitant; howbeit, this Hundred cannot vaunt any ouer-large ſcope, or extraordinarie plenty of dwellings: his chiefe towne is Bodmyn; in *Corniſh*, *Bos venna*, commonly termed Bodman, which (by illuſion, if not Etimology) a man might, not vnaptly, turne into Badham: for of all the townes in *Cornwall*, I holde none more healthfully ſeated, then Saltaſh, or more cantagiouſly, then this. It conſiſteth wholly (in a maner) of one ſtreet, leading Eaſt and Weſt, welneere the ſpace of an Eaſtern mile, whoſe South ſide is hidden from the Sunne, by an high hill, ſo neerely coaſting it in moſt places, as neither can light haue entrance to their ſtaires, nor open ayre to their other roomes. Their back houſes, of more neceſſary, then cleanly ſeruice, as kitchins, ſtables, &c. are clymed vp vnto by ſteps, and their filth by euery great ſhowre, waſhed downe thorow their houſes into the ſtreetes.

The other ſide is alſo ouerlooked by a great hill, though ſomewhat farther diſtant: and for a *Corollarium*, their Conduit water runneth thorow the Churchyard, the ordinary place of buriall, for towne and pariſh. It breedeth therefore little cauſe of maruaile, that euery generall infection is here firſt admitted, & laſt excluded: yet the many decayed houſes, proue the towne to haue bene once very populous; and, in that reſpect, it may ſtil retaine the precedence, as ſupported by a weekly market, the greateſt of *Cornwall*, the quarter Seſſions for the Eaſt diuiſion, and halfe yeerely faires. The iuriſdiction thereof is adminiſtred by a Maior and his brethren, and

vpon

vpon warrant of their Charter, they claime authoritie, to take acknow edgement of ſtatute bonds.

In former times, the Biſhop of *Cornwall* (as I haue elſewhere related) held his See at *S. Petroc's*, in this towne, vntill the Daniſh pirats, firing their Palace, forced them to remoue the ſame, with their reſidence, vnto *S. Germans*. They were ſucceeded by a Priory, and Friery; which later, ſerued a while as a houſe of correction, for the ſhire, but with greater charge, then benefit, or continuance. 981.

For other accidents, I find, that *Perkyn Warbecke*, after his landing in the Weſt parts of *Cornwall*, made this towne the *Rendez vous* of his aſſembling forces, for atchieuing his, alike deſeruing, and ſpeeding enterpriſe againſt King *Henry* the ſeuenth. 11. *H.* 7. *Warbeck.*

Hither, alſo, in the laſt commotion, flocked the Rebels, from all quarters of the ſhire, pitching their campe at the townes end; and here they impriſoned ſuch Gentlemen, as they had plucked out of their holdes, and houſes, vntill the fortune of warre gaue verdit with the right of iuſtice, for their well deſerued euill ſpeeding. 3. *Ed.* 6.

Sir *Anthony Kingſton*, then Prouoſt-marſhall of the Kings armie, hath left his name more memorable, then commendable amongſt the townſemen, for cauſing their Maior to erect a gallowes before his owne doore, vpon which, (after hauing feaſted Sir *Anthony*) himſelfe was hanged. *Sir Anthony Kingſton.*

In like ſort (ſay they) he truſſed vp a millers man, thereby, for that he preſented himſelfe in the others ſtead, ſaying he could neuer do his maſter better ſeruice.

But mens tongues, readily inclined to the worſt reports, haue left out a part of the truth, in this tale, that the reſt might carrie the better grace. For Sir *Anthony* did nothing herein, as a Iudge by diſcretion, but as an officer by direction; and beſides, hee gaue the Maior ſufficient watchwordes of timely warning, & large ſpace of reſpite (more then which, in regard of his owne perill, he could not afford) to ſhift for ſafety, if an vneſchewable deſtiny, had not haltered him to that aduancement. As for the millers man, he equalled his maſter, in their common offence of rebellion, and therefore it deſerued the praiſe of mercy, to ſpare one of the two, and not the blame of crueltie, to hang one for another.

Free ſchoole.

I ſhould perhaps haue forgotten the free ſchoole here, maintayned by her Maieſties liberalitie, were I not put in mind thereof, through afore-halſening of this rebellion, by an action of the ſchollers, which I will report from ſome of their owne mouthes. About a yeere before this ſturre was rayſed, the ſchollers, who accuſtomably diuide themſelues, for better exploiting their paſtimes, grewe therethrough into two factions; the one whereof, they called the olde religion; the other, the new. This once begunne, was proſecuted amongſt them in all exerciſes, and, now and then, handled with ſome egerneſſe and roughnes, each partie knowing, and ſtill keeping the ſame companions, and Captaine. At laſt one of the boyes, conuerted the ſpill of an old candleſticke to a gunne, charged it with powder and a ſtone, and (through miſchance, or vngraciouſneſſe) therewith killed a calfe: whereupon, the owner complayned, the maſter whipped, and the diuiſion ended.

Childrens forehalſening of warre.

By

By ſuch tokens, ſometimes wonderfull, ſometimes ridiculous, doth God at his pleaſure, foreſhewe future accidents: as in the Planets, before the battell at Thraſimenus, betweene *Hannibal* and the Romanes, by the fighting together of the Sunne and Moone. In birds, what time *Brute* brought forth the remnant of his army at Philippi, againſt *Cæſar* and *Anthony*, by the furious bickering betweene two Eagles. In men, againſt the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, by the encountring of Chariots and armies in the ayre. And before *Alexanders* battel with *Darius*; firſt, by a caſual skirmiſh of the camp-ſtraglers, vnder two Captaines, borrowing the names of thoſe Princes; and then by *Alexanders* voluntary ſetting thoſe Captaines to a ſingle combat. Yea (to bring theſe examples neerer home) the like hath hapned both before and ſithence, amongſt boyes in other places.

Li. L. 22. *Val. Max.* *Ioſephus.* *Plutarch. in Alexandr.*

When *Cæſar* was departed from Rome, to try the title of the worlds Empire with *Pompey*, the towne boyes (without any mans commaund) parted in twayne; the one ſide calling themſelues Pompeyans, the other Cæſarians; and then darrayning a kinde of battell (but without Armes) the Cæſarians got the ouerhand.

Dion Caſſius.

A like prank vnder the like aſſumed names, and with like ſucceſſe and boding, they plaied, when *Octauius* and *Anthony* were, with like meanes, to decide the like Soueraignty.

Idem.

And to the ſame purpoſe, *Procopius* affirmeth, that the Samnite boyes, when they draue their cattel to feeding, after their vſual maner of paſtime, choſe out amongſt themſelues, two of the beſt actiuity and ſeemelineſſe; the one, they named *Belliſarius*, Generall for *Iuſtinian* the Emperour in Italy, the other *Vitiges* king of the Gothes,

De bello Gothico L. primo.

againſt whome hee warred. In the buckling of theſe counterfeite Commaunders, it fell out, that *Vitiges* had the worſt, whome the aduerſe party with a ieſting and cracking maner, hanged vp at the next tree, in earneſt, but yet with no intent to kill him.

This while it happens, that a Woolfe is deſcryed: away runne the boyes: faſt abides the imaginary Felon, and ſo faſt, that for want of timely reſcouſe, the breath poaſted out of his body, and left the ſame a liueleſſe carkaſe. The which notifyed to the Samnites, quitted the ſtriplings (or ſlipſtrings) of their puniſhment, but encreaſed the diſmay of the elder people.

A like accident befell ſithence, by teſtimony of the ceremonious *Texera*, as a preſage of *Lewes* the prince of Condyes death, 1569. Foure daies before which, at Xaintes, the youth of all ſorts, from 9. to 22. yeres age, aſſembled, and (of their owne accord) choſe two Commaunders, one they entitled the Prince of Condy, the other *Mounſieur*, who then lay in the field againſt him. For three dayes ſpace, they violently aſſaulted each other, with ſtones, clubs, and other weapons, vntill at laſt it grewe to Piſtoles: by one of which, the imaginary Prince receiued a quelling wound in his head, about 10. a clock in the morning: the very howre (ſaith this Portugall confeſſour) that the Prince himſelfe, by a like ſhot was ſlaughtered.

The ſame authour voucheth a ſemblable chaunce, ſomewhat before the ſiege of Rochell 1572. where, ſome of the boyes banded themſelues, as for the Maior, and others for the King; who after 6. dayes skirmiſhing, at laſt made a compoſition, and departed: even as that

ſiege

ſiege endured ſixe moneths, and finally brake up in a peace.

So doth *Mercurius Gallobelgicus* giue vs to wit, that in the yeere 1594. a Turkiſh Beglerbey of Greece, either ſeeking by a fore-coniecture, to be aſcertained himſelfe, or deſirous to nuſle the yonger ſort in martiall exployts, led out of *Alba Regalis*, about 600. Turkiſh boyes, aged betweene 11. and 14. yeeres, and ſeuered them into two troups, terming the one, The Chriſtian, the other, The Turkiſh batallion. Thoſe, he directed to call vpon *Ieſus*, theſe, vpon *Hala*: both parts hee enioyned to bicker coragiouſly, and egged them onward with the enticement of rewards. The token is giuen, the forces encounter, the fight is hote. In the end, the Turks betake themſelues to their heeles, and Ieſus party carryeth away the victory. But ſuch occurrents do not alwayes either foregoe, or foreſignifie; for ſometimes they fall out idle, and ſometimes not at all. Howbeit, *Nicetæs Choniates* taketh it very vnkindly, that God woud not ſpare ſome watchword out of his preſcience, to the Conſtantinopolitanes, what time *Baldwyn* Earle of Flaunders and others, firſt aſſiſted, and then conquered their Citie.

Touching *Veall* the Mercurialiſt, I haue ſpoken in my former booke.

The youthlyer ſort of Bodmyn townſmen vſe ſometimes to ſport themſelues, by playing the box with ſtrangers, whome they ſummon to Halgauer. The name ſignifieth the Goats moore, and ſuch a place it is, lying a little without the towne, and very full of quauemires. When theſe mates meete with any rawe ſeruingman, or other young maſter, who may ſerue and deſerue to make paſtime, they cauſe him to be ſolemnely arreſted, *Halgauer.*

for his appearance before the Maior of Halgauer, where he is charged with wearing one ſpurre, or going vntruſſed, or wanting a girdle, or ſome ſuch like felony: and after he hath beene arraygned and tryed, with all requiſite circumſtances, iudgement is giuen in formal termes, and executed in ſome one vngracious pranke or other, more to the skorne, then hurt of the party condemned.

Hence is ſprung the prouerb, when we ſee one ſlouenly appareled, to ſay, He ſhall be preſented in Halgauer Court.

But now and then, they extend this merriment with the largeſt, to the preiudice of ouer-credulous people, perſwading them to fight with a Dragon lurking in Halgauer, or to ſee ſome ſtrange matter there: which concludeth at leaſt, with a trayning them into the mire.

Within ſhort ſpace after the great fame diſperſed, touching the rare effects of Warwickſhire wels, ſome idle enuious head rayſed a brute, that there reſted no leſſe vertue (forſooth) for healing all diſeaſes, in a plentifull ſpring, neere vnto Bodmyn, called *Scarlets* well: which report grew ſo farre, and ſo faſt, that folke ranne flocking thither in huge numbers, from all quarters. But the neighbour Iuſtices, finding the abuſe, and looking into the conſequence, forbad the reſort, ſequeſtred the ſpring, and ſuppreſſed the miracle. Howbeit, the water ſhould ſeeme to be healthfull, if not helpfull: for it retaineth this extraordinary quality, that the ſame is waighter, then the ordinary of his kinde, and will continue the beſt part of a yeere, without alteration of ſent or taſte; onely you ſhall ſee it repreſent many colours, like the Raine-bowe, which (in my conceite) argueth a running

Scarlets well.

ning thorow ſome minerall veine, and therewithall a poſſeſſing of ſome vertue.

Aſide from this towne, towards the North ſea, extendeth a fruitfull veine of land, comprizing certayne pariſhes, which ſerueth better then any other place in *Cornwall* for Winter feeding, and ſuitably enricheth the Farmours. Herethrough, ſundry Gentlemen haue there planted their ſeates, as, in *S. Kew*, maſter *Carnſew*, at Bokelly: in *S. Endelion*, maſter *Raſcarrock*, at his Houſe of the ſame denomination: beſides, maſter *Penkeuel*, *Nichols*, *Barret*, *Flammock*, *Cauel*, and diuers more.

Carnſew, rightly *Carndeaw*, purporteth in *Corniſh*, a black rock: and ſuch a one the heire owneth, which gaue name to his ancient poſſeſſed mannour, as the mannour to his anceſtours. His houſe Bokelly may be deriued from *Both*, in *Corniſh*, a Goate, and *kelly* which is loſt; and the Goate he giueth for his Armes. This Gent. father married the daughter of *Fits* in *Deuon*, and left behinde him three ſonnes, *Richard*, *Mathew* and *William*, with two daughters: thoſe, brought vp in learning and experience abroade: theſe, in vertue and modeſty at home: the fruites whereof, they taſte and expreſſe, in a no leſſe praiſe-worthy, then rare-continuing concord, hauing (not through any conſtrayning neceſſitie, or conſtraintiue vowe) but on a voluntary choyce, made their elder brothers manſion a Colledge of ſingle liuing, & kinde entertaining. Amongſt whom, I may not omit the yongeſt brother, whoſe well qualified and ſweete pleaſing ſufficiency draweth him out from this cloyſter, to conuerſe with, and aſſiſt his friends, and to whoſe ſounder iudgement, I owe the thankful acknowledgement of

many corrected ſlippings in theſe my notes. The armes of this family are thus blaſoned, S. a Goat paſſant. *A.* attired and trippled *O.*

Roſcarrock, in *Corniſh*, meaneth a flower, and a rock, in Engliſh. Roſes are his armes, and the North rocky clifs, which bound his demaines, perhaps added the reſt. The heire hath iſſue by the daughter of *Treuanion*. His father maried the ſole Inheritrix to *Pentire*, whoſe dwelling, Pentuan, is ſeated on the South ſea, ſo as he might make vſe of either climate for his reſidence. The family is populous; but of them two brothers, *Hugh*, for his ciuill carriage, and kinde hoſpitality, and *Nicholas* for his induſtrious delight in matters of hiſtory and antiquity, doe merit a commending remembrance. They beare *A.* a Cheuron betweene 2. Roſes, *G.* and a ſea-tenche nayante proper.

Temple. The little pariſh called Temple, skirteth this Hundred, on the waſte ſide thereof: a place, exempted from the Biſhops iuriſdiction, as once appertayning to the Templers, but not ſo from diſorder: for if common report communicate with truth, many a bad mariage bargaine is there yerely ſlubbred vp.

Hundred of Weſt.

With Trig Hundred on the South ſide, confineth that of Weſt, but taketh his name from the relation which it beareth to that of Eaſt: the circuit thereof is not ſo large, as fruitfull.

Loo, Eaſt & Weſt. In entring the ſame, wee will firſt pitch at the Looes, two ſeuerall Corporations, diſtinguiſhed by the addition of Eaſt and Weſt, abbutting vpon a nauigable creek, and

and ioyned by a faire bridge of many arches. They tooke that name from a freſh riuer, which there payeth his tribute to the ſea: and the riuer (as I coniecture) from his low paſſage, betweene ſteepe coaſting hils: for Loo, and lowe, after the *Corniſh* pronunciation, doe little differ.

Eaſt-Loo voucheth leſſe antiquity, as lately incorporated, but vanteth greater wealth, as more commodiouſly ſeated: yet the foundation of their houſes is grounded on the ſand, ſupporting (naytheleſſe) thoſe poore buildings, with a ſufficient ſtableneſſe. Their profit chiefly accrueth from their weekely markets, and induſtrious fiſhing, with boats of a middle ſize, able to brooke, but not croſſe the ſeas: howbeit, they are not altogether deſtitute of bigger ſhipping: amongſt which, one hath ſucceſſiuely retained the name of the *George* of Loo, euer ſince the firſt ſo called, did a great while ſithence, in a furious fight, take 3. French men of warre.

The towne towards the ſea, is fenced with a garretted wall, againſt any ſudden attempt of the enemy.

Weſt-Loo muſtereth an endowment with the like meanes, but in a meaner degree, and hath of late yeeres ſomewhat releeued his former pouerty.

Almoſt directly over againſt the barred hauen of Loo, extendeth *S. Georges* Iland, about halfe a mile in compaſſe, and plentifully ſtored with Conies. When the ſeaſon of the yere yeeldeth oportunity, a great abundance of ſundry ſea-fowle breed upon the ſtrond, where they lay, & hatch their egges, without care of building any neſts: at which time, repairing thither, you ſhall ſee your head ſhadowed with a clo ud of old ones, through their diuerſified cries, witneſſing their general diſlike of *S. Georges Iland.*

your diſturbance, and your feete peſtered with a large number of yong ones, ſome formerly, ſome newly, and ſome not yet diſcloſed; at which time (through the leaue and kindeneſſe of Maſter *May*, the owner) you may make and take your choyce. This Gent. Armes, are *G.* a Cheuron vary betweene three Crownes.

Liskerd. The middle market towne of this Hundred, is Liſkerd. *Les*, in *Corniſh*, is broad, and *ker*, is gone. Now, if I ſhould ſay, that it is ſo called, becauſe the wideneſſe of this Hundred, heere contracteth the traffike of the Inhabitants, you might well thinke I ieſted, neither dare I auow it in earneſt. But whenceſoever you deriue the name, hard it is, in regard of the antiquity, to deduce the towne and Caſtle from their firſt originall: and yet I will not ioyne hands with them who terme it *Legio*, as founded by the Romanes, vnleſſe they can approue the ſame by a Romane faith.

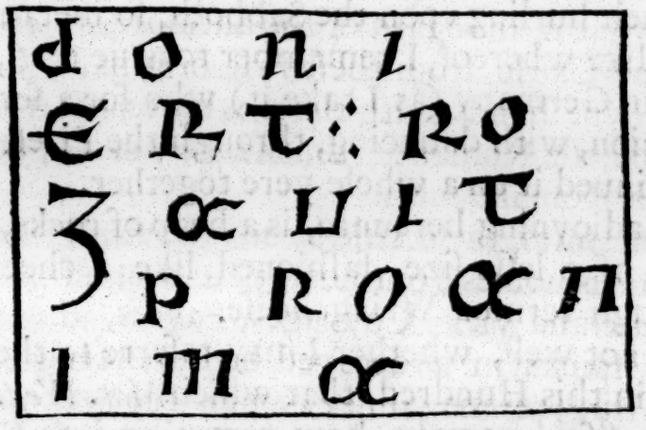
Of later times, the Caſtle ſerued the Earle of *Cornwall* for one of his houſes; but now, that later is worm-eaten out of date and vſe. Coynages, Fayres, and markets, (as vitall ſpirits in a decayed bodie) keepe the inner partes of the towne aliue, while the ruyned skirtes accuſe the iniurie of time, and the neglect of induſtrie.

S. Cleer pariſh, coaſting Liskerd, brooketh his name by a more percing, then profitable ayre, which in thoſe open waſtes, ſcowreth away thrift, as well as ſickneſſe.

The other halfe ſtone. Thither I rode, to take view of an antiquitie, called, The other halfe ſtone; which I found to be thus: There are two moore ſtones, pitched in the ground, very neere together, the one of a more broade then thicke ſquareneſſe, about 8. foote in height, reſembling the ordinary

ſpill

ſpill of a Croſſe, and ſomewhat curiouſly hewed, with diaper worke. The other commeth ſhort of his fellowes length, by the better halfe, but, welneere, doubleth it in breadth, and thickeneſſe, and is likewiſe handſomely carued. They both, are mortiſed in the top, leauing a little edge at the one ſide, as to accommodate the placing of ſomewhat elſe thereupon. In this latter, are graued certaine letters, which I cauſed to be taken out, and haue here inſerted, for abler capacities, then mine own, to interpret.



Why this ſhould be termed, The other halfe ſtone, I cannot reſolue with my ſelfe, and you much leſſe. Howbeit, I haltingly ayme, it may proceede from one of theſe reſpects; either, becauſe it is the halfe of a monument, whoſe other part reſteth elſewhere: or, for that it meaneth, after the Dutch phraſe, and their owne meaſure, a ſtone and halfe. For, in Dutch, *Ander halb*, (another halfe) importeth, One and a halfe, as *Seſqui alter* doth in Latine. It ſhould ſeeme to be a bound ſtone: for ſome of the neighbours obſerued to mee, that the

ſame limiteth iuſt the halfe way, betweene *Exceſter* and the lands ende, and is diſtant full fiftie myles from either.

Not farre hence, in an open plaine, are to be ſeene certaine ſtones, ſomewhat ſquared, and faſtened about a foote deepe in the ground, of which, ſome ſixe or eight ſtand vpright in proportionable diſtance: they are termed, The hurlers. And alike ſtrange obſeruation, taketh place here, as at Stonehenge, to wit, that a redoubled numbring, neuer eueneth with the firſt. But far ſtranger is the country peoples report, that once they were men, and for their hurling vpon the Sabboth, ſo metamorphoſed. The like whereof, I remember to haue read, touching ſome in Germany (as I take it) who for a ſemblable prophanation, with dauncing, through the Prieſts accurſing, continued it on a whole yere together.

The hurlers.

Almoſt adioyning hereunto, is a heap of rocks, which preſſe one of a leſſe ſize, faſhioned like a cheeſe, and therethrough termed Wringcheeſe.

Cheeſe-wring.

I know not well, whether I may referre to the pariſh of *S. Neot* in this Hundred, that which *Mat. Weſt.* reporteth of K. *Alfred*, namely, how comming into *Cornwall* on hunting, he turned aſide, for doing his deuotion, into a Church, where *S. Guerijr* and *S. Neot* made their abode (*quære*, whether he meane not their burials) or rather ſo reſolue, becauſe *Aſſer* ſo deliuers it, and there found his oriſons ſeconded with a happy effect.

S. Neot.

Next, I will relate you another of the *Corniſh* natural wonders, *viz. S. Kaynes* well: but leſt you make a wonder firſt at the Saint, before you take notice of the well, you muſt vnderſtand, that this was not *Kayne* the manqueller, but one of a gentler ſpirit, and milder ſex, to wit,

S. Kaynes well.

a woman. He who cauſed the ſpring to be pictured, added this rime for an expoſition:

In name, in ſhape, in quality,
This well is very quaint;
The name, to lot of Kayne *befell,*
No ouer-holy Saint.
The ſhape, 4. trees of diuers kinde,
Withy, Oke, Elme and Aſh,
Make with their roots an arched roofe,
Whoſe floore this ſpring doth waſh.
The quality, that man or wife,
Whoſe chance, or choice attaines,
Firſt of this ſacred ſtreame to drinke,
Thereby the maſtry gaines.

In this Hundred, the rubble of certaine mines, and ruines of a fining houſe, conuince *Burchard Craneigh*, the Duchmans vaine endeuour, in ſeeking of ſiluer owre: howbeit, hee afterwards lighted on a thriftier vayne, of practiſing phiſike at London, where he grewe famous, by the name of Doctor *Burcot*. *Fining houſe.*

Killigarth, being interpreted in Engliſh, ſignifieth, He hath loſt his griping, or reaching; and by his preſent fortune, (in ſome ſort) iuſtifieth that name: for the ſame hath lately forgone *Sir William Beuill*, whome it embraced as owner & Inhabitant, by his ſudden death, and is paſſed into the poſſeſſion of the faire Lady his widdow, by her husbands conueyance. *Killigarth.*

It yeeldeth a large viewe of the South coaſt, and was it ſelfe, in *Sir Williams* life time, much viſited,

through his franke inuitings. The mention of this Knight, calleth to my rememberance, a ſometimes vn-
Iohn Size couth ſeruaunt of his, whoſe monſtrous conditions, partly reſembled that *Polyphemus*, deſcribed by *Homer* and *Virgil*, and liuely imitated by *Arioſto*, in his *Orco*: or rather, that Egyptian *Polyphagus*, in whome (by *Suetonius* report) the Emperour *Nero* tooke ſuch pleaſure. This fellow was taken vp by Sir *William*, vnder a hedge, in the deepeſt of Winter, welneere ſtarued with cold, and hunger: hee was of ſtature meane, of conſtitution leane, of face freckled, of compoſition, well proportioned, of diet, naturally, ſpare, and cleanely inough; yet, at his maſters bidding, he would deuoure nettles, thiſtles, the pith of Artichokes, raw, and liuing birds, and fiſhes, with their ſcales, and feathers, burning coles and candles, and whatſoeuer elſe, howſoeuer vnſauorie, if it might be ſwallowed: neither this a little, but in ſuch quantitie, as it often bred a ſecond wonder, how his belly ſhould containe ſo much: yet could no man, at any time, diſcouer him doing of that, which neceſſitie of nature requireth. Moreouer, he would take a hot yron out of the fire, with his bare hand; neuer changed his apparell, but by conſtraint, and vſed to lie in ſtrawe, with his head downe, and his heeles vpwards. Spare he was of ſpeech, and, inſtead of halfe his words, vſed this terme *Size*, as I will *Size* him, for ſtrike him, hee is a good *Size*, for man, &c. Ouer-ſleeping, or ſome other accident, made him to loſe a day, in his accompt of the weeke, ſo as he would not beleeue, but that Sunday was Saterday, Saterday Friday, &c. To Sir *William* he bare ſuch faithfulneſſe, that hee would follow his horſe, like a ſpanyell, without regard of way or wearineſſe,

waite

waite at his chamber doore, the night time, ſuffering none to come neere him, and performe whatſoeuer hee commanded, were it neuer ſo unlawfull, or dangerous. On a time, his maſter, expecting ſtrangers, ſent him, with a panier, to his cater at the ſea ſide, to fetch ſome fiſh. In his way, he paſſed by a riuer, whereinto the tide then flowed, and certaine fiſhermen were drawing their nets: which after *Iohn Size* had a while beheld, hee caſts to haue a ſhare amongſt them, for his maſter. So into the water he leaps, and there, for the ſpace of a flight ſhoot, wadeth and walloweth (for ſwimme hee could not) ſometimes vp, and ſometimes downe, carrying his panier ſtill before him, to his owne extreame hazard of drowning, and the beholders great pittying; vntill at laſt, all wet, and wearied, out he ſcrambleth, and home he hieth, with a bitter complaint to his maſter, of his ill fortune, that he could not catch ſome fiſh, as well as the reſt, where ſo much was going. In this ſort he continued for diuers yeeres, vntill (vpon I wot not what veake, or vnkindneſſe) away he gets, and abroad he rogues: which remitter brought him in the end, to his foredeferred, and not auoyded deſtiny: for as vnder a hedge hee was found pyning, ſo under a hedge he found his miſerable death, through penury.

Sir *Williams* father maried the daughter of *Militon*: his graundfather, the daughter and heire of *Bear*, whoſe liuelyhood repayred what the elder brothers daughters had impaired. The *Beuils* Armes are *A.* a Bull paſſant *G.* armed and tripped *O.*

In the ſame pariſh where Killigarth is ſeated, Maſter *Murth* inheriteth a houſe and demaynes. Hee maried *Treffiry*: his father, *Tregoſe*. One of their aunceſtours, *Murth.*

within the memorie of a next neighbour to the houſe, called *Prake*, (burdened with 110. yeeres age) entertained a Britiſh miller, as that people, for ſuch idle occupations, proue more handie, then our owne. But this fellowes ſeruice befell commodious in the worſt ſenſe. For when, not long after his acceptance, warres grewe betweene vs & France, he ſtealeth ouer into his countrey, returneth priuily backe againe, with a French crew, ſurprizeth ſuddenly his maſter, and his gheſts, at a Chriſtmas ſupper, carrieth them ſpeedily vnto Lantreghey, and forceth the Gent. to redeeme his enlargement, with the ſale of a great part of his reuenewes.

Polpera. A little to the Weſtwards from Killigarth, the poore harbour and village of Polpera coucheth betweene 2. ſteepe hils, where plenty of fiſh is vented to the fiſh driuers, whom we call Iowters.

The warmth of this Hundred, ſiding the South, hath enticed many Gent. here to make choyce of their dwellings, as M. *Buller*, now Sherife at Tregarrick, ſometimes the *Wideſlades* inheritance, vntill the fathers rebellion forfeited it to the Prince; and the Princes largeſſe rewarded therewith his ſubiects.

Wideſlades ſonne led a walking life with his harpe, to Gentlemens houſes, wherethrough, and by his other actiue qualities, he was intitled, *Sir Triſtram*; neither wanted he (as ſome ſay) a *bele Iſound*, the more aptly to reſemble his patterne.

Maſter *Buller* married the daughter of one *Williams*, a Counſellour at lawe in *Deuon*: his father, a younger branch of the ancient ſtocke, planted in Somerſet ſhire, tooke to wife the widdowe of *Courtney*, and daughter and heire to *Trethurffe*; by whoſe dower, and his owne indeuour,

indeuour, he purchaſed and left to his ſonne, faire poſſeſſions, but not vnencumbred with titles, which draue this Gentleman to ſalue them all by new compoſitions with the pretenders: and for compaſſing the ſame, to get an extraordinary experience in husbandry. His anceſtours bare S. on a playne Croſſe *A.* quarter pierced 4. Eagles of the field.

At *S. Winowe* inhabiteth M. *Thomas Lower*, commendable through his double prouiſion, againſt the warres, as hauing both furniſhed himſelf with great ordinance, for priuate defence of the County, and thruſt forth his ſonnes to be trayned in martiall knowledge and exerciſes, for the publike ſeruice of the Countrey.

His wife was one of *Reskimers* daughters and heires: his mother, the daughter of *Treffrey*: his houſe deſcended to his aunceſtour, by match with *Vpton*. Hee beareth B. a Cheuron engrayled *O.* betweene three Roſes *A.*

Laureaſt, is the inheritance of M. *Iohn Harris*, a Gent. employing his ſound iudgement, and other praiſe-worthy parts, to the ſeruice of his Prince and country, & the good of his friends and himſelf. His wife was daughter and heire to *Hart*: his mother ſiſter to M. *Chr. Harris*, which (by his vncles yet want of iſſue) intitleth him with a faire expectancy. Hee beareth *S.* 3. Croiſſants within a border *A.*

Treworgy is owed by M. *Kendal*, and endowed with a pleaſant and profitable fiſhing and command of the riuer, which flitteth vnder his houſe. He maried with *Buller*: his mother was daughter to *Moyle* of Bake, and beareth *A.* a Cheuron betweene 3. Dolphins S.

Maſter *Glyn* of Glynfoord, manifeſteth, by this compounded name, the antiquitie of his deſcent, and

the ordinary paſſage there, ouer Foy riuer. The ſtore of Sammons which it affoordeth, cauſed his anceſtours to take the Sammon ſpeares for their Armes: for hee beareth *A.* a Cheuron, betweene three Sammon ſpeares S.

Sundry more Gentlemen this little Hundred poſſeſſeth and poſſeſſioneth, as *Code*, who beareth *A.* a Cheuron, *G.* betweene three Crowes. *May*, *G.* a Cheuron vary betweene three Crownes. *Achym*, *A.* a Maunche Maltaile S. within a border of the firſt, charged with Cinquefoyles, as the ſecond Grilles, &c. But want of information, and lothnes to waxe tedious, maketh mee fardle vp theſe, and omit the reſt.

Hall. It is hemmed in on the Weſt, by the Eaſt ſide of Foy hauen, at whoſe mouth ſtandeth Hall, in *Corniſh*, a moore, and (perhaps) ſuch it was before better manurance reduced it to the preſent fruitfulneſſe. The ſame deſcended to Sir *Reignald Mohun*, from his anceſtours, by their match with the daughter and heire of *Fits-Williams*; and (amongſt other commodities) is appurtenanced with a walk, which if I could as playnly ſhew you, as my ſelfe haue oftentimes delightingly ſeene it, you might, & would auow the ſame, to be a place of diuerſified pleaſings: I will therefore do my beſt, to trace you a ſhaddow thereof, by which you ſhal (in part) giue a geſſe at the ſubſtance.

It is cut out in the ſide of a ſteepe hill, whoſe foote the ſalt water waſheth, euenly leuelled, to ſerue for bowling, floored with ſand, for ſoaking vp the rayne, cloſed with two ſhorne hedges, and banked with ſweete ſenting flowres: It wideneth to a ſufficient breadth, for the march of fiue or ſixe in front, and extendeth, to not much

much leſſe, then halfe a London mile: neyther doth it lead weariſomely forthright, but yeeldeth varied, & yet, not ouer-buſie turnings, as the grounds oportunity affoordeth; which aduantage encreaſeth the proſpect, and is conuerted on the foreſide, into platformes, for the planting of Ordinance, and the walkers ſitting; and on the back part, into Summer houſes, for their more priuate retrait and recreation.

In paſſing along, your eyes ſhall be called away from guiding your feete, to deſcry by their fardeſt kenning, the vaſt Ocean, ſparkled with ſhips, that continually this way trade, forth & backe, to moſt quarters of the world. Neerer home, they take view of all ſized cocks, barges, and fiſherboates, houering on the coaſt. Againe, contracting your ſight to a narrower ſcope, it lighteth on the faire and commodious hauen, where the tyde daily preſenteth his double ſeruice, of flowing and ebbing, to carry and recarry whatſoeuer the Inhabitants ſhall bee pleaſed to charge him withall, and his creekes (like a young wanton louer) folde about the land, with many embracing armes.

This walke is garded vpon the one ſide, by Portruan; on the other, by Bodyneck, two fiſhing villages: behinde, the riſing hill beareth off the colde Northren blaſts: before, the towne of Foy ſubiecteth his whole length and breadth to your ouerlooking: and directly vnder you, ride the home and forraine ſhipping; both of theſe, in ſo neere a diſtance, that without troubling the paſſer, or borrowing *Stentors* voyce, you may from thence, not only call to, but confere with any in the ſayd towne or ſhipping.

Mounſieur la Noüe noteth, that in the great hall of

iuſtice, at Paris, there is no roome left, for any more images of the French Kings: which ſome prophetically interpreted, to ſignifie a diſſolution of that line, if not of the monarchy. But this halſening, the preſent flouriſhing eſtate of that kingdome, vtterly conuinceth of falſhood. A farre truer foretoken, touching the Earle of *Deuons* progeny, I haue ſeen, at this place of Hall, to wit, a kind of Fagot, whoſe age and painting, approueth the credited tradition, that it was carefully preſerued by thoſe noble men: but whether vpon that preſcience, or no, there mine author failes me. This fagot, being all one peece of wood, and that naturally growen, is wrapped about the middle part with a bond, and parted, at the ends, into foure ſticks, one of which, is, againe ſubdiuided into other twayne. And in ſemblable maner the laſt Earles inheritance accrued vnto 4. *Corniſh* Gent. *Mohun*, *Trelawny*, *Arundell* of Taluerne, and *Trethurffe*: and *Trethurffes* portion, *Courtney* of Ladocke, and *Viuian*, do enioy, as deſcended from his two daughters and heires.

The Fagot.

Sir *Reig. Mohun* is widdower of two wiues; the one, daughter to Sir *Henry Killigrew*, the other, to Sergeant *Heale*: his father, Sir *William*, married, firſt, the daughter of *Horſey*, and one of the heires, by the common law, to Sir *Iohn* her late brother; and next, the widdowe of *Trelawny*, who, ouerliuing him, enioyeth this Hall, as part of her ioynture; a Lady, gracing her dignitie, with her vertue, and no leſſe expreſſing, then profeſſing religion. *Reignald*, father to Sir *William*, wedded the daughter of Sir *William Treuanion*. The armes of the *Mohuns* are *O.* a Croſſe engrayled Sa.

Powder

Powder Hundred.

SOme impute the force of Powder vnto this, that the ſame is conuerted, at an inſtant, from his earthy ſubſtance, to a fiery, and from the fire, into ayre; euery of which changes, requireth a greater enlargement, one then other: wherefore it finding a barre, ouer, vnder, and on the back and ſides, by the pieces ſtrong impriſonment, by conſequence breaketh forth with a ſudden violence, at the mouth, where the way is leaſt ſtopped, & driueth before it, the vnſetled obſtacle of the bullet, imparting thereunto a portion of his fury. To which (through want of a probable Etymon) I may, in part, reſemble the hundred of Powder, not only for the names ſake, but alſo becauſe this parcel of the *Corniſh* earth extendeth it ſelfe wider, and compriſeth more pariſhes, then any other Hundred of the ſhire, as ſtretching Eaſt and Weſt, from Foy to Falmouth: and South and North, welnere from one ſea to the other.

Foy hauen & towne.

In deſcribing the ſame, we muſt begin where we left, to wit, at Foy hauen, in *Corniſh*, *Foath*. It receyueth this name of the riuer, and beſtoweth the ſame on the town. His entrance is garded with Block-houſes, & that on the townes ſide, as alſo the towne it ſelfe, fortified & fenced with ordinance. The commendation of which induſtry, is principally due to the prouidence and direction of M. *Wil. Treffry*, a Gent. that hath vowed his rare gifts of learning, wiſdome, & courage, to the good of his country, & made proofe therof in many occurrents, & to whoſe iudicious corrections, theſe my notes haue bin not a little beholden. His faire & ancient houſe, Caſtle-wiſe builded,

and ſufficiently flanked, ouerlooketh the towne and hauen with a pleaſant proſpect, and yet is not excluded from the healthfull ayre, and vſe of the country, which occaſioned his aunceſtours (though endowed elſewhere, with large reuennues, of their owne and their wiues inheritance) for many diſcents, to make here their ordinary reſidence, as is witneſſed by their toombeſtones, which I haue ſeene in the church. One of them, about 145. yeeres ſithence, valiantly defended this his dwelling, againſt the French, what time they had ſurprized the reſt of the towne.

Hee married one of *Tremaynes* heires: his father, the heir of *Treſithny*: his graundfather, the daughter of *Killigrew*: and beareth S. a Cheuron betweene three Hawthornes *A.*

But I will returne to the towne. During the warlike raignes of our two valiant *Edwards*, the firſt & third, the Foyens addicted themſelues to backe their Princes quarrell, by coping with the enemy at ſea, and made returne of many prizes: which purchaſes hauing aduanced them to a good eſtate of wealth, the fame was (when the quieter conditioned times gaue meanes) heedfully and diligently employed, and bettered, by the more ciuill trade of marchandiſe; and in both theſe vocations they ſo fortunately proſpered, that it is reported, 60. tall ſhips did, at one time, belong to the harbour, and that they aſſiſted the ſiege of Callais, with 47. ſaile. Heereon, a full purſe begetting a ſtout ſtomack, our Foyens tooke heart at graſſe, and chauncing about that time (I ſpeake vpon the credit of tradition) to ſayle neere Rye, and Winchelſea, they ſtifly refuſed to vaile their bonets at the ſummons of thoſe townes; which contempt (by

the

the better enabled Sea-farers, reckoned intolerable) cauſed the Ripiers to make out with might and mayne againſt them; howbeit, with a more hardy onſet, then happy iſſue: for the Foy men gaue them ſo rough entertaynment at their welcome, that they were glad to forſake patch, without bidding farewell: the merit of which exploit, afterwards entitled them Gallants of Foy: and (it may bee) they ſought to eternize this memorable fact, after the Greeke and Romane maner, by inueſting the towne of Golant with that name: notwithſtanding, *quære*, whether a cauſeleſſe ambition in the poſteritie, turned not rather Golant into Gallant, for their greater glory. Once, the towneſmen vaunt, that for reskuing certaine ſhips of Rye from the Normans in *Henrie* the thirds time, they beare the armes, and enioy part of the priuiledges appertaining to the Cinque ports, whereof there is ſome memorie in their Chauncell window, with the name of *Fiſart Bagga*, their principall Commaunder in that ſeruice. Moreouer, the proweſſe of one *Nicholas*, ſonne to a widdow, neere Foy, is deskanted vpon, in an old three mans ſongs, namely, how he fought brauely at ſea, with *Iohn Dory* (a Genowey, as I conieƈture) ſet forth by *Iohn* the French king, and (after much bloudſhed on both ſides) tooke, and ſlew him, in reuenge of the great rauine, and crueltie, which hee had forecommitted, vpon the Engliſh mens goods and bodies. Yet their ſo often good ſucceſſe, ſometimes taſted the ſawce of croſſer ſpeeding; for *Tho. Walſingham* telleth vs, that Sir *Hugh Calueley*, and Sir *Th. Percy*, deputed to gard the ſea, by *R.* the 2. *Anno.* 1379. chanced there to meete a *Corniſh* barge, belonging to Foy harbour, which hauing worne out his victuals, and

time, limited for the like ſeruice, was then ſayling homewards, neither would be entreated by thoſe knights, to ioyne companie with them: howbeit they bought this refuſall verie deare. For no ſooner was the Engliſh fleete paſt out of ſight, but that a Flemmiſh man of warre lighted vpon them, and (after a long, and ſtrong reſiſtance) ouermaſtered them as well, at laſt in force, as they did at firſt in number, tooke the Barge, ſunk it, and ſlaughtered all the Saylers, one onely boy excepted, who in the heate of the bickering, ſeeing which way the game would goe, ſecretly ſtole aboord the Flemming, and cloſely hid himſelfe amongſt the ballaſt. Ouer a while, this Pirate caſt Anker in an Engliſh harbor, where the boy, hearing his Countrimens voice, that were come aboord, riſeth from his new buriall, bewrayeth the fact, & ſo wrought meanes, for their puniſhment, and his owne deliuery.

Not long after, our Foy gallants, vnable to beare a low ſayle, in their freſh gale of fortune, began to skum the Seas, with their often piracies, (auowing themſelues vpon the Earle of Warwicke, whoſe ragged ſtaffe is yet to be ſeene, pourtrayed in many places of their Church Steeple, and in diuers priuate houſes) as alſo to violate their dutie at land, by inſolent diſobedience, to the Princes Officers, cutting off (amongſt other pranckes) a Purſiuants eares: whereat king *Edward* the fourth conceiued ſuch indignation, as hee ſent Commiſſioners vnto *Loſtwithiel*, (a towne thereby) who, vnder pretence of vſing their ſeruice, in ſea affaires, trained thither the greateſt number of the Burgeſſes; and no ſooner come, then laid hold on, and in hold, their goods were confiſcated, one *Harrington* executed, the chaine of their hauen remoued to Dartmouth, & their wonted iolity transformed into

a ſudden miſery: from which they ſtriued a long time, in vaine, to releeue themſelues: but now of late yeres doe more and more aſpire to a great amendment of their former defects, though not to an equall height of their firſt aboundance.

Where I may not paſſe in ſilence, the commendable deſerts of Maſter *Raſhleigh* the elder, deſcended from a younger brother of an ancient houſe in *Deuon*; for his induſtrious iudgement and aduenturing, in trade of marchandiſe, firſt opened a light and way, to the towneſmens newe thriuing, and left his ſonne large wealth, and poſſeſſions; who (together with a dayly bettering his eſtate) conuerteth the ſame to hoſpitality, and other actions fitting a Gent. well affected to his God, Prince, and Countrey. He married the daughter of *Bonithon*; his father, of *Lanyne*, and beareth S. a plaine Croſſe betweene 2. Croiſſants *A.*

Anno 28. *H.* 6. there was an Act of Parliament made, to reſtraine the abuſes of ſea-officers, in wrong exactions at Foy, and ſome other hauens.

The Lord of Pomier, a Norman, encouraged by the ciuil warres, wherewith our Realme was then diſtreſſed, furniſhed a nauy within the riuer of Sayne, and with the ſame in the night, burned a part of Foy, and other houſes confyning: but vpon approch of the countryes forces, raiſed the next day by the Sherife, he made ſpeed away to his ſhips, and with his ſhips to his home. 1457.

In a high way neere this towne, there lieth a big and long moore ſtone, containing the remainder of certaine ingraued letters, purporting ſome memorable antiquity, as it ſhould ſeeme, but paſt ability of reading. *A graued ſtone.*

Not many yeres ſithence, a Gentleman, dwelling not farre off, was perſwaded, by ſome information, or imagination, that treaſure lay hidden vnder this ſtone: wherefore, in a faire Moone-ſhine night, thither with certaine good fellowes hee hyeth to dig it vp: a working they fall, their labour ſhortneth, their hope increaſeth, a pot of Gold is the leaſt of their expectation. But ſee the chance. In midſt of their toyling, the skie gathereth clouds, the Moone-light is ouer-caſt with darkeneſſe, downe fals a mightie ſhowre, vp riſeth a bluſtering tempeſt, the thunder cracketh, the lightning flaſheth: in concluſion, our money-ſeekers waſhed, in ſtead of loden; or loden with water, in ſteade of yellow earth, and more afraid, then hurt, are forced to abandon their enterpriſe, and ſeeke ſhelter of the next houſe they could get into. Whether this proceeded from a naturall accident, or a working of the diuell, I will not vndertake to define. It may bee, God giueth him ſuch power ouer thoſe, who begin a matter, vpon couetouſneſſe to gaine by extraordinarie meanes, and proſecute it with a wrong, in entring and breaking another mans land, without his leaue, and direct the end thereof, to the princes defrauding, whoſe prerogatiue challengeth theſe caſualties.

Trewardreth Bay.

A little beyond Foy, the land openeth a large ſandie Bay, for the Sea to ouer-flow, which, and the village adioyning, are therethrough aptly termed *Trewardreth*, in Engliſh, The Sandie towne. Elder times, of more deuotion then knowledge, here founded a religious houſe, which, in King *Henrie* the eights raigne, vnderwent the common downefall.

I haue receiued credible information, that ſome three yeeres

yeeres ſithence, certaine hedgers deuiding a cloſſe on the ſeaſide hereabouts, chanced, in their digging, vpon a great cheſt of ſtone, artificially ioyned, whoſe couer, they (ouer-greedy for booty) rudely brake, and therewithall a great earthen pot encloſed, which was guilded and graued with letters, defaced by this miſaduenture, and ful of a black earth, the aſhes (doubtles) as that, the *vrna* of ſome famous perſonage.

Vpon a ſide of this bay, one M. *Peter Beuill* firſt began the experiment of making a ſaltwater pond, induced thereunto, by obſeruing, that the high Summer tydes brought with them young Baſſes and Millets, whom at their ebbing, they left behinde in little pits of the euen ground, where they would liue for many weekes without any reuiſitation of the ſea: who, as he bettered this naturall patterne, ſo did I his artificiall; but yet with a thankefull acknowledgement, by whome I haue profited. *M. P. Beuils pond.*

Loſtwithiel ſhould ſeeme to fetch his originall from the *Corniſh Loſwithiall*, which in Engliſh, ſoundeth a Lions tayle: for as the Earle of this prouince gaue the Lyon in armes, and the Lions principall ſtrength (men ſay) conſiſteth in his tayle; ſo this towne claymeth the precedence, as his Lords chiefeſt reſidence, & the place which he entruſted with his Exchequer, and where his wayghtier affaires were managed. Maioralty, markets, faires, and nomination of Burgeſſes for the Parliament, it hath common with the moſt: Coynage of Tynne, onely with three others; but the gayle for the whole Stannary, and keeping of the County Courts, it ſelfe alone. Yet all this can hardly rayſe it to a tolerable condition of wealth and inhabitance. Wherefore I will de- *Loſtwithiel.*

tayne you no longer, then vntill I haue ſhe wed you a ſolemne cuſtome in times paſt here yeerely obſerued, and onely of late daies diſcontinued, which was thus:

Vpon little Eaſter Sunday, the Freeholders of the towne and mannour, by themſelues or their deputies, did there aſſemble: amongſt whom, one (as it fell to his lot by turne) brauely apparelled, gallantly mounted, with a Crowne on his head, a ſcepter in his hand, a ſword borne before him, and dutifully attended by all the reſt alſo on horſeback, rode thorow the principall ſtreete to the Church: there the Curate in his beſt *leſeene*, ſolemnely receiued him at the Churchyard ſtile, and conducted him to heare diuine ſeruice: after which, he repaired with the ſame pompe, to a houſe foreprouided for that purpoſe, made a feaſt to his attendants, kept the tables end himſelfe, and was ſerued with kneeling, aſſay, & all other rites due to the eſtate of a Prince: with which dinner, the ceremony ended, and euery man returned home again. The pedigree of this vſage is deriued from ſo many deſcents of ages, that the cauſe and authour outreach remembrance: howbeit, theſe circumſtances offer a coniecture, that it ſhould betoken the royalties appertaining to the honour of *Cornwall*.

M. *Wil. Kendals* hoſpitality, while he liued, and here kept houſe, deſerueth a ſpeciall remembrance, becauſe, for ſtore of reſort and franknes of entertainment, it exceeded all others of his ſort.

This towne *anno* 11. *H.* 7. was by act of Parliament aſſigned, to keepe the publike waights and meaſures, ordayned for the Countie.

Reſtormel. Loſtwithiel ſubiected it ſelfe to the commaund of Reſtormel Caſtle, *alias*, Leſtormel, ſometimes the Dukes principal

principal houſe. It is ſeated in a park vpon the plaine neck of a hill, backed to the Weſtwards, with another, ſomewhat higher, & falling euery other way, to end in a valley, watered by the fiſhfull riuer of Foy. His baſe court is rather to be conie&tured, then diſcerned, by the remnant of ſome fewe ruines; amongſt which, an ouen of 14. foot largenes, through his exceeding proportion, prooueth the like hoſpitality of thoſe dayes. The inner court grounded vpon an intrenched rocke, was formed round, had his vtter wall thick, ſtrong, and garretted: his flat roofe couered with lead, and his large windowes raking their light inwards. It conſiſted of two ſtories, beſides the vaults, and admitted entrance and iſſue, by one onely gate, fenced with a Portcouliz. Water was conueyed thither, by a conduit, from the higher ground adioyning. Certes, it may moue compaſſion, that a Palace, ſo healthfull for aire, ſo delightfull for proſpe&t, ſo neceſſary for commodities, ſo fayre (in regard of thoſe dayes) for building, and ſo ſtrong for defence, ſhould in time of ſecure peace, and vnder the protection of his naturall Princes, be wronged with thoſe ſpoylings, then which, it could endure no greater, at the hands of any forraine and deadly enemy: for the Parke is diſparked, the timber rooted vp, the conduit pipes taken away, the roofe made ſale of, the planchings rotten, the wals fallen downe, and the hewed ſtones of the windowes, dournes, & clauels, plu&t out to ſerue priuate buildings: onely there remayneth an vtter defacement, to complayne vpon this vnregarded diſtreſſe. It now appertayneth by leaſe, to Maſter *Samuel*, who maried *Halſe*: his father (a wiſe and pleaſant conceited Gent.) matched with *Tremayne*.

Roche. After wee haue quitted Reſtormel, Roche becomes our next place of ſoiourne, though hardly inuiting, with promiſe of any better entertainement, then the name carieth written in his forehead, to wit, a huge, high and ſteepe rock, ſeated in a playne, girded on either ſide, with (as it were) two ſubſtitutes, and meritorious (no doubt) for the Hermite, who dwelt on the top thereof, were it but in regard of ſuch an vneaſie climing to his cell and Chappell, a part of whoſe naturall wals is wrought out of the rock it ſelfe.

The tyde welſpring Neere the foote of Roche, there lyeth a rock, leuell with the ground aboue, and hollow downwards, with a winding depth, which contayneth water, reported by ſome of the neighbours, to ebbe & flowe as the ſea. Of theſe, as another *Corniſh* wonder.

You neighbour-ſcorners, holy-prowd,
Goe people Roche's cell,
Farre from the world, neere to the heau'ns,
There, Hermits, may you dwell.
Is't true that Spring in rock hereby,
Doth tiae-wiſe ebbe and flow?
Or haue wee fooles with lyers met?
Fame ſaies it: be it ſo.

From hence aſcending eaſily the ſpace of a mile, you ſhall haue wonne the top of the *Corniſh* Archbeacon *Haynbo-rough.* Hainborough, which (as little to great) may for proſpect compare with Rama in Paleſtina, Henius in Medica, Collàlto in Italy, and Sceafel in the Ile of Man: for if the weathers darkeneſſe bounde not your eye-ſight, within his ordynarie extent, you ſhall thence plainely

plainely diſcerne, to the Eaſtwards, a great part of *Deuon*, to the Weſt, very neere the lands end, to the North and South, the Ocean, and ſundrie Ilands ſcattered therein, wherethrough it paſſeth alſo for a wonder.

Haynboroughs wide proſpect, at once,
Both feedes, and gluts your eye,
With Cornwals whole extent, as it
In length and breadth doth lie.

At Ladocke, in this Hundred, dwelleth maſter *Peter Courtney*, who doubly fetcheth his pedigree, from that honourable ſtocke, and embraceth the contentment of a quiet priuate life, before the publike charge in his Countrie, due to his calling, and to which long ſithence, he hath bene called. His father married (as I haue ſhewed) the daughter & coheire of *Trethurffe*, himſelfe *Reskimers*, his ſonne the daughter of *Saintabyn*: he beareth *O.* three Torteaux, and a File with as many Lambeaux, *B.*

Leo Afer, in the delightfull, and approued deſcription of his Countrie, telleth vs of a blind guide, who would readily and ſafely conduct ſtraunger trauailers, ouer the huge Deſerts, with which that region aboundeth, and that the meanes he vſed, was, in certaine diſtances, to ſmell at the ſand, which gaue him perfect notice of the places.

Likewiſe, *Lewes Guicciardin*, in his booke of Netherland, maketh report of one *Martyn Catelyn*, borne at Weruicke in Flaunders, who falling blind before he attained two yeeres age, grew, notwithſtanding, by his owne induſtrie, without any teacher, to ſuch a perfection in Timber handy-craft, as he could, not only turne,

and make Virginals, Organes, Vyolons, and ſuch like Inſtruments, with great facilitie, order, and proportion, but alſo tune, and handſomely play vpon them, and beſides, deuiſed many ſeruiceable tooles for his ſcience.

Edward Bone.

Theſe examples I thruſt out before me, to make way, for a not much leſſe ſtraunge relation, touching one *Edward Bone*, ſometimes ſeruant to the ſaid maſter *Courtney*: which fellow (as by the aſſertion of diuers credible perſons, I haue beene informed) deafe from his cradle, and conſequently dumbe, would yet bee one of the firſt, to learne, and expreſſe to his maſter, any newes that was ſturring in the Countrie: eſpecially, if there went ſpeech of a Sermon, within ſome myles diſtance, hee would repaire to the place, with the ſooneſt, and ſetting himſelfe directly againſt the Preacher, looke him ſtedfaſtly in the face, while his Sermon laſted: to which religious zeale, his honeſt life was alſo anſwerable. For, as hee ſhunned all lewd parts himſelfe, ſo, if hee eſpied any in his fellow ſeruants, (which hee could and would quickely doe) his maſter ſhould ſtraightwayes know it, and not reſt free from importuning, vntill, either the fellow had put away his fault, or their maſter his fellow. And to make his minde knowne, in this, and all other matters, hee vſed verie effectuall ſignes, being able therethrough, to receiue, and performe any enioyned errand. Beſides, hee was aſſiſted with ſo firme a memorie, that hee would not onely know any partie, whome hee had once ſeene, for euer after, but alſo make him knowne to any other, by ſome ſpeciall obſeruation, and difference. Vpon a brother of his, God laide the like infirmitie, but did not recompence it with the like raritie.

Some-

Somewhat neere the place of his birth, there dwelt another, ſo affected, or rather defected, whoſe name was *Kempe*: which two, when they chaunced to meete, would vſe ſuch kinde embracements, ſuch ſtrange, often, and earneſt tokenings, and ſuch heartie laughters, and other paſſionate geſtures, that their want of a tongue, ſeemed rather an hinderance to others conceiuing them, then to their conceiuing one another.

Gwarnack, in this Hundred, was the *Beuils* ancient ſeate, whoſe two daughters and heires, married *Arundel* of Trerice, and *Greinuile*. *Gwarnack.*

Wolueden, *alias*, Golden, fell vnto *Tregian*, by match with the Inheritrix thereof. *Tregean* ſignifieth the Giants towne: their ſonne married in *Lanherne* houſe, their Graund-child with the L. *Stourtons* daughter: hee beareth *Erm.* on a chiefe *S.* three Martlets *O.* *Wolueden*

It ſtandeth in Probus Pariſh, whoſe high, and faire Church towre, of hewed Moore ſtone, was builded within compaſſe of our remembrance, by the well diſpoſed Inhabitants: and here alſo dwelleth one *Williams*, a wealthie, and charitable Farmer, Graund-father to ſixtie perſons, now liuing, and able, lately to ride twelue myles in a morning, for being witneſſe to the chriſtening of a child, to whome hee was great great Graund-father. *Probus Steeple.* *Williams.*

From hence, drawing towards the South ſea, wee will touch at the late Parke of Lanhadron, becauſe there groweth an Oke, bearing his leaues ſpeckled with white, as doth another, called Painters Oke, inthe Hundred of Eaſt: but whether the former partake any ſupernaturall propertie, to foretoken the owners ſoone inſuing death, when his leaues are al of one colour (as I haue *Lanhadron park*

heard ſome report) let thoſe affirme, who better know it: certaine it is, that diuers auncient families in England are admoniſhed by ſuch predictions.

Grampond. Grampond, if it tooke that name from any great Bridge, hath now *Nomen ſine re*: for the Bridge there is ſupported with onely a few arches, and the Corporation but halfe repleniſhed with Inhabitants, who may better vaunt of their townes antiquitie, then the towne of their abilitie.

Pentuan. Of Pentuan I haue ſpoken before. For the preſent, it harboureth maſter *Dart*, who as diuers other Gentlemen, well deſcended, and accommodated in *Deuon*, doe yet rather make choyce of a pleaſing and retired equalitie in the little *Corniſh* Angle. Hee matched with *Roſcarrocke*.

Penwarn Penwarne, in the ſame Pariſh of Meuageſy, *alias*, S. Meuie, and Iſy (two nothing ambitious Saints, in reſting ſatisfied with the partage of ſo pettie a limit) is veſted in maſter *Otwell Hill*, as heire to his mother, the daughter and heire to *Coſowarth*, to whome it likewiſe accrued, by matching with the daughter and heire of that name: a ſeate, through his fruitfulneſſe, and other appurtenances, ſupplying the owner large meanes of hoſpitalitie, and by him ſo imployed, who reckoneth to receiue moſt good, when he doth it. He deriueth himſelfe from a populous, and well regarded familie in Lancaſhire, and married the daughter of *Denham*: and beareth *G.* a Cheuron, betweene three Garbes *Ermine*.

At the adioyning Saint Tue, dwelleth maſter *Richard Tremayn*, deſcended from a yonger brother of *Colocumb* houſe, in *Deuon*, who being learned in the lawes, is yet to learne, or at leaſt to practiſe, how he may make other profit

profit thereby, then by hoording vp treaſure of gratitude, in the mindfull breſts of poore and rich, on whom hee, *gratis*, beſtoweth the fruites of his paines and knowledge. He married *Coffyn*, hee beareth *G.* three Armes in circle ioyned at the Tronkes *O.* with hands proper.

Dudman, a wel-knowne foreland to moſt Saylers, here ſhouldreth out the Ocean, to ſhape the ſame a large boſome betweene it ſelfe, and Rame head, which are wel-neere twentie myles in diſtance. Amongſt ſundrie prouerbs, allotting an impoſſible time of performance, the *Corniſh men* haue this one, When Rame-head and Dudman meet. Whoſe poſſeſſion, yet, though not themſelues, met in Sir *Peers Edgecumb*, as inioying that, in right of his wife, and this, by deſcent from his Father. *Dudman.*

Bodrugan, a large demaines adioyning thereunto (which I will not deriue from Sir *Bors du Ganis*, though the neighbours ſo ſay) was the dwelling of Sir *Henrie Trenowith*, a man of great liuely-hood, who chaunged his name with the houſe, and loſt houſe and holding, through attainder for rebellion, againſt king *Henrie* the ſeuenth. The king beſtowed it, by an intailed gift, vpon Sir *Richard Edgecumb*. *Bodrugan.*

Next, lyeth the foreremembred *Caryhayes* (*Kery haz* in *Corniſh*, ſignifieth to beare his ſeede, or as ſome other define it, delighting in ſeede) deſcended to M. *Charles Treuanion*, the preſent poſſeſſioner, by a long ranke of aunceſtors, from *Arundels* daughter and heire: his father married the daughter of *Morgan*, and ſiſter to the firſt Lord *Hunsdons* wife, which brought him an honourable ally. Three of this Gentlemans elder brethren, *Edward*, *Iohn*, and *Hugh*, forewent him in ſucceſſion

ceſſion to their fathers inheritance, and paſſed to the better world in a ſingle life: himſelfe by matching the daughter and heire of *Witchalſe*, whoſe mother was coheire to *Marwood*, hath raiſed iſſue vnto them, and continueth the hope of poſteritie. Sir *William Treuanion*, his Graundſire, tooke to wife the ſaid Sir *Richard Edgecumbs* daughter. The *Treuanions* Armes are *A.* a *Feſſe B.* charged with three Eſcalops *O.* betweene two Cheurons *G.*

Roſeland. Roſeland, is a circuite, containing certaine Pariſhes hereabouts, and benefiting the owners with his fruitfulneſſe, ſo that though the original of his name came (perhaps) as maſter *Camden* noteth, from his former thickets, yet his preſent eſtate better reſembleth a flowrie effect.

By this time we approach the limits of Falmouth Hauen, vpon one of whoſe Creekes, ſtandeth the market *Tregny.* and incorporate towne of Tregny, not ſpecially memorable (in my knowledge) for any extraordinarie worth, or accident.

Truro. Of better regard is Truro, *alias*, Truru, or Triſow, as the principall towne of the Hauen, priuiledged with a Mayraltie, and benefited with the generall Weſterne Seſſions, Coynages, Markets, Faires, &c. The ſhape of the towne, and *Etymon* of the name, may be learned out of this *Corniſh* propheticall rime.

Tru ru,
Triueth eu,
Ombdina geueth try ru.

Which is to ſay, Truro conſiſteth of three ſtreetes, and

and it ſhall in time bee ſaid, Here Truro ſtood. A like miſchiefe of a myſterie, they obſerue, that in taking *T.* from the towne, there reſteth *ru, ru*, which in Engliſh ſoundeth, *Woe, woe*: but whatſoeuer ſhall become therof hereafter, for the preſent, I hold it to haue got the ſtart in wealth of any other *Corniſh* towne, and to come behind none in buildings, Lanceſton onely excepted, where there is more vſe, and profit of faire lodgings, through the Countie Aſſizes. I wiſh that they would likewiſe deſerue praiſe, for getting, and imploying their riches, in ſome induſtrious trade, to the good of their Countrie, as the Harbours oportunitie inuiteth them.

Deſcending from Truro to the Hauens mouth, by water, you are ouer-looked, by ſundrie Gentlemens commodious ſeates, as Fentengollan, in Engliſh, the Harts well, lately appertayning to maſter *Carmynow*, by interpretation often louing, and now to maſter *Holcomb*, who married the daughter of maſter *Peter Courtney*. *Gentlemens houſes.*

Maſter *Sayers* houſe, Ardeuora, inhabited by maſter *Thomas Peyton*, a Gentleman for his age and vertues, deſeruing a regardfull eſtimation, Maſter *Beſcawnes*, Maſter *Sayers*: but amongſt all, vpon that ſide of the riuer, Taluerne, for pleaſant proſpect, large ſcope, and other houſ-keeping commodities, challengeth the preeminence: it was giuen to a yonger brother of *Lanhearne*, for ſome ſix or ſeuen deſcents paſt, and hath bred Gent. of good worth and calling: amongſt whom, I may not forget the late kind, & valiant Sir *Iohn Arundell*, who matched with *Godolphin*, nor *Iohn* his vertuous, and hopeful ſucceeding ſonne, who married with *Carew*; though this remembrance renew that ſorrow, which once I partly expreſſed in the enſuing Epitaph. *Taluerne*

Seeke not, blind eyes, the liuing with the dead,
Tis earth you ſee: our Arundel *is gone,*
To ioyne with Chriſt, as member to his head,
And ſkornes, and pities, this our bootleſſe mone.
Yet pardon vs, ſweete ſoule, mans nature beares,
We, to thy loſſe, ſhould ſacrifice our teares.

Thou time haſt changed to eternitie,
But timeleſſe was that time, in our regard,
Since nought thou leau'ſt vs, ſaue the memorie
Of thy deare worth, ſo ſoone not to be ſpar'd.
Soft be the graue, vnto thy reſting bones:
Short be the date, that vs againe atones.

S. Mawes Caſtle. Vpon the Eaſt ſide of the Hauens entrance, Saint Maryes, *alias*, S. Mawes Caſtle, with his Point-blanke Ordinance, comptrolleth any ſhipping, that deſerue a deniall of admiſſion or paſſage, and is commaunded by maſter *Viuian*, a Gentleman, who through his worth deſerueth, and with due care and iudgement diſchargeth, the Martiall and ciuill gouernments committed to his truſt: hee beareth partie *per feſſe*. *Ar.* and *Vnſaſe* 6. in chiefe, a Lyon rampant *G.*

We will cloſe vp this Hundred, after our vſuall maner, with the Gentlemen of marke, but not orderly marked. Such are *Tanner*, who married the daughter of *Roſcarrock:* who beareth *A.* on a chiefe *S.* three Morions heads *O. Pomeroy*, a branch of *Bery Pomeroy* in *Deuon*: he beareth *O.* a Lyon rampant *G.* who matched with *Tanner*, and whoſe daughter & heire apparant, hath taken to huſband the yong *Penkeuil*, who beareth *A.* two Cheurons, and in chiefe a Lyon paſſant *G.*

Polwheele,

Polwheele, whoſe name is deduced from his dwelling: and his dwelling may be interpreted, The miry worke, linked in wedlock with the coheire of *Trencreeke*, in Engliſh, The towne of the borough. His mother was *Lower* of Trelask. *Polwheel* beareth S. a Saultier engrayled *Erm.*

Hearle, lineally deſcended from ſundry Knights, who wedded *Treuanion*: and his ſonne *Treffry*
Hee beareth *A.* a Feſſe *G.* betweene 3. Sheldrakes proper.

Sawle, who eſpouſed *Raſhleigh*: and his father, *Kendall*, &c. and beareth *A.* a Cheuron betweene 3. Faulcons heads eraſed S.

Pider Hundred.

I Muſt now, for a while, bid the South ſea farewell, vntill a new oportunity call mee to end the other part of Falmouth hauen, and take the Hundred of Pider in taske, which confineth with Powder in ſituation, as it reſembleth the ſame in denomination.

Pider in *Corniſh* is 4. in Engliſh, and this is the fourth Hundred of *Cornwall*, if you begin your reckoning from the Weſter part, at Penwith, which (ſignifying a head) doth ſeeme ſo to require it.

In entring this Hundred, Padſtowe firſt preſenteth it ſelfe, a towne and hauen of ſuteable quality, for both (though bad) are the beſt, that the North *Corniſh* coaſt poſſeſſeth. The Borough gaue name to the harbour, and borrowed it of Petrock and Stowe, contracting the ſame into Padſtowe. It hath lately purchaſed a corporation, and reapeth greateſt thrift, by traffiking *Padſto*

with Ireland, for which it commodiouſly lieth.

The harbor is barred with banks of ſand, made (through vniting their weake forces) ſufficiently ſtrong, to reſiſt the Oceans threatning billows, which (diuorced from their parent) find their rage ſubdued by the others lowly ſubmiſſion.

M. *Nicholas Prideaux*, from his new and ſtately houſe, thereby taketh a ful and large proſpect of the towne, hauen, & countrey adioyning, to all which, his wiſdome is a ſtay, his authority a direction. He maried one of *Viels* coheires; and though endowed with fayre reuennues in *Deuon*, maketh *Cornwall* beholden to his reſidence. He beareth *A.* a Cheuron S. in chief a fyle with three Lambeaux *G.*

The ſalt water leauing Padſtowe, floweth vp into the countrey, that it may embrace the riuer Camel, and hauing performed this naturall courteſie, ebbeth away againe, to yield him the freer paſſage, by which meanes they both vndergoe Wade bridge, the longeſt, ſtrongeſt, and fayreſt that the Shire can muſter. It tooke his name of a foorde adioyning, which affoordeth a way, not ſo ſafe, as compendious, when the tyde is out.

Wade bridge.

Wade bridge deliuereth you into a waſte ground, where 9. long and great ſtones, called The ſiſters, ſtand in a ranke together, and ſeeme to haue bene ſo pitched, for continuing the memory of ſomewhat, whoſe notice is yet enuied vs by time.

9 ſiſters.

Neere to Belowdy, commonly, & not vnproperly, termed Beelowzy, the top of a hill is enuironed with deep treble trenches, which leaue a large playne ſpace in the midſt: they call it *Caſtellan Danis*, of which my former booke

Caſtellan Danis.

booke maketh mention; and it ſeemeth (in times paſt) to haue bin a matter of moment, the rather, for that a great cawſey (now couered with graſſe) doth lead vnto it.

Saint *Colombs* is a bigge pariſh, and a meane market towne, ſubiect to the Lordſhip and patronage of the Lanhearn *Arundels*, who for many deſcents, lye there interred, as the inſcriptions on their graue ſtones doe teſtify. *S. Colombs.*

Their name is deriued from *Hirundelle*, in French, a Swallow, & out of France, at the conqueſt they came, & ſixe Swallowes they giue in Armes. The Country people entitle them, The great *Arundels:* and greateſt ſtroke, for loue, liuing, and reſpect, in the Countrey heretofore they bare.

Their ſayd houſe of Lanhearne, ſtandeth in the next pariſh, called Mawgan: *Ladu* is *Corniſh* for a bank, and on a banke the ſame is ſeated, what *hearne* may meane, ignorance bids mee keepe ſilence. It is appurtenanced with a large ſcope of land, which (while the owners there liued) was employed to franke hoſpitality; yet the ſame wanted wood, in lieu whereof, they burned heath, and generally, it is more regardable for profit, then commendable for pleaſure. The Gent. now liuing, maried *Anne* the daughter of *Henry Gerningham:* his father (a man of a goodly preſence and kind magnanimity) maried the daughter of the Earle of Darby, and widdow to the L. *Stourton*. He beareth S. 6. Swallowes in pile *A.* *Lanherne.*

Little Colan hath leſſe worth the obſeruation, vnleſſe you will deride, or pity their ſimplicity, who ſought at our Lady *Nants* well there, to foreknowe what fortune ſhould betide them, which was in this maner: *Nants well.*

Vpon Palm Sunday, theſe idle-headed ſeekers reſorted thither, with a palme croſſe in one hand, & an offring

in the other: the offring fell to the Prieſts ſhare, the Croſſe they threwe into the well; which if it ſwamme, the party ſhould outliue that yeere; if it ſunk, a ſhort enſuing death was boded: and perhaps, not altogether vntruely, while a fooliſh conceyt of this halſening might the ſooner helpe it onwards. A contrary practiſe to the goddeſs *Iunoes* lake in Laconia: for there, if the wheaten cakes, caſt in vpon her feſtiuall day, were by the water receiued, it betokened good luck; if rejected, euill. The like is written by *Pauſanias*, of *Inus* in Greece, and by others touching the offrings throwne into the fornace of mount Etna in Sicill.

Leonicus Var. Hiſt. Lib. 1. *Cap.* 30.

From hence, by the double duety of conſanguinitie and affinity, I am called to ſtop at Coſowarth, which inhabitance altered the Inhabitants from their former French name *Eſcudifer*, in Engliſh, Iron ſhield, to his owne, as they prooue by olde euidence. not needing in the Norman Kings new birth, to be diſtinguiſhed with the Raigners number.

Coſe-awarth.

Coſowarth, in *Corniſh*, importeth The high groue: and well ſtored with trees it hath bene, neither is yet altogether deſtitute.

Iohn the heire of that houſe, hauing by the daughter of *Williams*, iſſue only one daughter *Katherine*, ſuffered part of his lands to deſcend vnto the children of her firſt husband, *Alen Hill*: another part hee intayled in her ſecond marriage, with *Arundel* of Trerice, to their iſſue. The houſe of Coſowarth, and the auncient inheritance there adioyning, he gaue to the heires male of his ſtock, by which conueyance, his vncle *Iohn* ſucceeded, who married the daughter of Sir *Wil. Lock*, King *H.* the 8. marchant, and by him knighted, for that with equall courage

courage, and hazard, hee tooke downe the PopesBull, ſet vp at Antwerp againſt his Soueraigne. He had iſſue *Thomas*, *Edward*, *Michael*, *Iohn*, and *Robert*. *Thomas* married the daughter of *Samtalyn*, on whom he begat *Iohn* and *Dorothy*: *Iohn* the elder and *Robert*, neuer taſted the ſweet and ſowre of bridale fruit.

Michael tooke to wife *Sidenhams* daughter of Dulluerton in Somerſet ſhire, and is father onely of iſſue female.

Hee addicteth himſelfe to an Eccleſiaſticall life, and therein ioyning Poetry with Diuinity, endeuoureth to imitate the holy Prophet *Dauid*, whoſe Pſalmes, of his tranſlation into Engliſh meeter, receiue the general applauſe, beyond a great many other wel-deſeruing vndertakers of the ſame taske.

Iohn the yongeſt, ſucceeding in this inheritance, vpon iuſt cauſe, good conſcience, and gratefull kindeneſſe, renewed the intayle which his father *Thomas* had cut off, and in a ſingle eſtate, and the vniuerſall loue of all that conuerſed with him, made a ſhort period of his long hoped life: whoſe deceaſe I bewayled in theſe rimes.

HE that at ſea and land amidſt his foes,
By courage guided, ſought, and ſcapt his death,
Loe, here, amongſt his friends, whom liking choſe,
And nature lent, hath vp reſign'd his breath.
Vnripened fruit in grouth, precious in hope,
Rare in effect, had fortune giuen ſcope.

Our eyes with teares performe thine obſequy,
And hearts with ſighes, ſince hands could yeeld none aid,

Our tongues with praiſe preſerue thy memory,
And thoughts with griefe, ſince we behind are ſtaid.
Coſwarth farewell, death which vs parts atwaine,
E're long, in life, ſhall vs conioyne againe.

His ſiſter maried *Kendall.*

Edward his vncle, and heire, by vertue of theſe entayles, married the daughter of *Arundel* of Trerice, and from a ciuill Courtiers life in his younger yeers, repoſeth his elder age, on the good husbandry of the country, hauing raiſed poſterity ſufficient, for tranſplanting the name into many other quarters. He beareth *A.* on a Cheuron betweene three wings *B.* fiue Bezants.

Trerice. Againſt you haue paſſed towards the Weſt ſomewhat more then a mile, Trerice, anciently, Treres, offreth you the viewe of his coſtly and commodious buildings. What *Tre* is, you know already, *res* ſignifieth a ruſhing of fleeting away, and vpon the declyning of a hill the houſe is ſeated.

In *Edward* the 3. raigne, *Ralphe Arundel* matched with the heire of this land and name: ſince which time, his iſſue hath there continued, and encreaſed their liuelyhood, by ſundry like Inheritours, as *S. Iohn, Iew, Durant, Thurlebear,* &c.

Preciſely to rip vp the whole pedigree, were more tedious, then behoouefull: and therefore I will onely (as by the way) touch ſome fewe poynts, which may ſerue (in part) to ſhew what place & regard they haue borne in the Common wealth.

7. *H.* 5. There was an Indenture made, betweene *Hugh Courtney,* Earle of *Deuon,* Leiutenant to the King, for

a

a ſea voyage, in defence of the Realme: and Sir *Iohn Arundel* of Trerice, for accompanying him therein.

He was Sherife of *Cornwall*. 8. *H.* 5.

Iohn Earle of Huntingdon, vnder his ſeale of Armes, made *Sir Iohn Arundel* of Trerice, Seneſhall of his houſhold, as well in peace, as in warre, gaue him ten pound fee, and allowed him entertaynment in his houſe, for one Gentleman, three Yeoman, one boy, and ſixe horſes. 5. *H.* 6.

The ſame Earle, ſtiling himſelfe Lieutenant generall to *Iohn* Duke of Bedford, Conſtable and Admirall of England, wrote to the ſaid Sir *Iohn Arundel*, then Viceadmirall of *Cornwall*, for the releaſe of a ſhip, which hee had arreſted by vertue of his office. 8. *H.* 6.

The Queene, by her letter, aduertiſed *Iohn Arundel* of Trerice Eſquire, that ſhe was brought in child-bed of a Prince. 3. *H.* 7. 12. *Oct.*

The King wrote to Sir *Iohn Arundel* of Trerice, that he ſhould giue his attendance at Canterbury, about the entertaynment of the Emperour, whoſe landing was then and there expected. 11. *H.* 8.

Iohn Arundel of Trerice Eſquire, tooke priſoner, *Duncane Campbell*, a Scot, in a fight at ſea, as our Chronicle mentioneth, concerning which, I thought it not amiſſe, to inſert a letter ſent him from *Tho.* Duke of Norfolke (to whom he then belonged) that you may ſee the ſtile of thoſe dayes. 14. *H.* 8.

The ſuruey of Cornwall.

By the Duke of Norf.

RIght welbeloued, in our hearty wiſe we commend vs vnto you, letting you wit, that by your ſeruant, this bearer, wee haue receyued your letters, dated at Truru the 5. day of this moneth of April, by which we perceyue the gooaly, valiant, and ieopardous enterpriſe, it hath pleaſed God of late to ſend you, by the taking of Duncane Camel *& other Scots on the ſea; of which enterpriſe we haue made relation vnto the Kings Highneſſe, who is not a little ioyous and glad, to heare of the ſame, and hath required vs inſtantly in his name, to giue you thanks for your ſaid valiant courage, and bolde enterpriſe in the premiſes: and by theſe our letters, for the ſame your ſo doing, we doe not onely thanke you in our moſt effectuall wiſe, but alſo promiſe you, that during our life, wee will bee glad to aduaunce you to any preferment we can. And ouer this, you ſhall vnderſtand, our ſaid Soueraigne Lords pleaſure is, that you ſhall come and repaire to his Highnes, with diligence in your owne perſon, bringing with you the ſaid Captiue, and the Maſter of the Scottiſh ſhip; at which time, you ſhall not onely be ſure of his eſpeciall thanks by mouth, & to know his further pleaſure therein, but alſo of vs to further any your reaſonable purſuits vnto his Highnes, or any other, during our life, to the beſt of our power, accordingly. Written at Lambeth, the 11. day of Aprill aforeſaid.*

Superſcribed: To our right welbeloued ſeruant, Iohn Arundell of Trerice.

The

The King wrote to Sir *Iohn Ar.* of Trerice, touching his diſcharge from the Admiralty of the fleete, lately committed vnto him, & that he ſhould deliuer the ſhip which he ſayled in, to Sir *Nic. Poynts.* 35. *H.* 8.

The ſame yere the King wrote to him againe, that he ſhould attend him in his warres againſt the French king, with his ſeruants, tenants, and others, within his roomes and offices, eſpecially horſemen.

Other letters from the King there are, whoſe date is not expreſſed, neither can I by any meanes hunt it out.

One, to his ſeruant *Iohn Arundel* of Trerice Eſquire, willing him, not to repaire with his men, and to wayte in the rereward of his army, as hee had commaunded him, but to keepe them in a readineſſe for ſome other ſeruice.

Another, to Sir *Iohn Arundel* of Trerice, praying and deſiring him to the Court, the *Quindene* of Saint *Hillarie* next, whereſoeuer the King ſhall then bee within the Realme.

There are alſo letters, directed to Sir *Iohn Arundell* of Trerice, from the Kings Counſell, by ſome of which t appeareth, that hee was Viceadmirall of the Kings hippes, in the Weſt ſeas, and by others, that hee had ne goods and lands of certaine Rebels, giuen him, for ls good ſeruice againſt them. *Ed.* 6.

The Queene wrote to Sir *Iohn Arundell* of Trerice, 1. *Mar.* plying and requiring him, that hee, with his friends an neighbours, ſhould ſee the Prince of Spaine moſt honurably entertained, if he fortuned to land in *Cornwa*

2. *Mar.* Shee wrote to him (being then Sherife of *Cornwall*) touching the election of the Knights of the ſhire, and the Burgeſſes for the Parliament.

2. & 3. *P. & M.* Shee likewiſe wrote to him, that (notwithſtanding the inſtructions to the Iuſtices) hee ſhould muſter, and furniſh his ſeruants, tenants, and others, vnder his rule and offices, with his friends, for the defence, and quieting of the Countrie, withſtanding of enemies, and any other imployment, as alſo to certifie, what force of horſe and foote he could arme.

Theſe few notes I haue culled out of many others. Sir *Iohn Arundell*, laſt mentioned, by his firſt wife, the coheire of *Beuill*, had iſſue *Roger*, who died in his fathers life time; and *Katherine*, married to *Prideaux*: *Roger* by his wife *Trendenham* left behind him a ſonne, called *Iohn*. Sir *Iohns* ſecond wife, was daughter to *Eriſy*, and widdow to *Gouelyn*, who bare him *Iohn*, his ſucceeder in Trerice, and much other faire reuenewes, whoſe due commendation, becauſe another might better deliuer then my ſelfe, who touch him as neerely, as *Tacitus* did *Agricola*) I will therefore bound the ſame within his deſert, and onely ſay this, which all, who knew him, ſhal teſtifie with me: that, of his enemies, he would take n wrong, nor on them any reuenge; and being once reconciled, embraced them, without ſcruple or remnat of gall. Ouer his kinred, hee held a warie and chaſe care, which bountifully was expreſſed, when occaſon ſo required, reputing himſelfe, not onely principa of the family, but a generall father to them all. Priua reſpects euer, with him, gaue place to the common god: as for franke, well ordered, and continuall hoſpititie, he outwent all ſhew of competence: ſpare, but dcreet

of

of ſpeech, better conceiuing, then deliuering: equally ſtout, and kind, not vpon lightneſſe of humour, but ſoundneſſe of iudgement, inclined to commiſeration, readie to relieue. Briefely, ſo accompliſhed in vertue, that thoſe, who for many yeeres together wayted in neereſt place about him, and, by his example, learned to hate vntruth, haue often deepely proteſted, how no curious obſeruation of theirs, could euer deſcrie in him, any one notorious vice. By his firſt foreremembred wife, he had 4. daughters married, to *Carew*, *Sammaſter*, *Coſowarth*, & *Denham*: by his later, the daughter of Sir *Robert Denis*, 2. ſonnes, and 2. daughters: the elder, euen from his young yeeres, began where his father left, and with ſo temperate a courſe, treadeth iuſt in his foote-ſteps, that hee inheriteth, as well his loue, as his liuing. The younger brother followeth the Netherland wars, with ſo wel-liked a cariage, that hee outgoeth his age, and time of ſeruice, in preferment. Their mother equalleth her husbands former children, and generally all his kinred, in kind vſage, with her owne, and is by them all, againe, ſo acknowledged and reſpected.

Of Saint Peran, wee haue ſpoken before, which too well brooketh his ſurname, in Sabulo: for the light ſand, carried vp by the North wind, from the ſea ſhore, daily continueth his couering, and marring the land adioynant, ſo as the diſtreſſe of this deluge, draue the Inhabitants to remooue their Church: howbeit, when it meeteth with any croſſing brooke, the ſame (by a ſecret antipathy) reſtraineth, and barreth his farder incroching that way. *Peram in Zabulo.*

In Withiell Pariſh of this Hundred, one *Gidly*, not many yeeres ſithence, digged downe a little hillocke, or

Borſneeuas. Borough, called Borſneeuas, in Engliſh, Cheapfull, therewith to thicken his other ground. In the bottome of which he found three white ſtones, triangle-wiſe (as pillers) ſupporting another flat one, ſome two foote and a halfe ſquare, and in the midſt betweene them, and vnder it, an earthen Pot, halfe full of a blacke, flymie, and ill-ſauouring ſubſtance, which (doubtleſſe) was once the aſhes of ſome notable perſon, there committed to that maner of buriall.

S. Agnes Saint Agnes, one of the high hils, which I ſpecially recited in my former booke, by his entrailes (like *Prometheus*) feedeth the Tynners pecking, or picking bils, with a long liued profit, albeit, their ſcarce Eagle eyes ſometimes miſtake the ſhadow for the ſubſtance, and ſo offer vp degenerate teares, as a late ſacrifice to repentance. The neighbours haue obſerued, that of two Lakes, neere adioyning to this hill, and ſo each to other, the one will foſter fiſh, and the other none at all.

New Kay Neyther may I omit newe Kaye, a place in the North coaſt of this Hundred, ſo called, becauſe in former times, the neighbours attempted, to ſupplie the defect of nature, by Art, in making there a Kay, for the Rode of ſhipping, which conceyt they ſtill retaine, though want of means in themſelues, or the place, haue left the effect in *Nubilus*: and onely lent them the benefit of Leſtercockes and fiſher-boates.

I cannot finiſh this Hundred, with the relation of many more Gentlemen, eyther through want of them, or in my ſelfe. *Trenance* added to his owne liuelyhood, the poſſeſſions of *Littleton*, to whome, as ſiſters ſonne, and generall heire, hee ſucceeded and married *Kendall*, and his ſonne *Roſcarrocke*: hee beareth *A. a Feſſe*, betweene

tweene three Swords *S.*

There dwelleth alſo Maſter *Tredenick*, who matched with the daughter of *Viuian*, and his father, of *Marow*, who beareth *O.* on a bend *S.* three Buckes heads cabaſed *A.* As alſo *Langherne* B. a Cheuron betweene 3. Eſcalops *O.* *Burlace*, *A.* on a bend *S.* two hands tearing in ſunder a horſe-ſhooe of the field; and others.

Kerier Hundred.

K*Ery* in *Corniſh*, ſignifieth bearing: and yet you muſt beare with me, if I forbeare to deriue Kerier herefrom, vntill I ſee ſome reaſon for my warrant: wherefore leauing that, I will weaue on my former webbe of Falmouth hauen; and firſt, a word or two touching the ſame in generall, ere I deſcend to the yet vndeſcribed Weſt ſide in particular.

The riuer Fala, falling here, into the ſeas wide-gaping mouth, hath endowed it with that name.

In the very entrance of the harbour lyeth a rocke, rather diſgracing, then endamaging the ſame: for with the ebbe it is diſcouered, and at the flood, marked by a pole purpoſely fixed thereupon. For the reſt, ſuch as compare Plymmouth and Falmouth together, obſerue, that Plymmouth creekes are moſtly coaſted with plaine ſhoares; Falmouth, with ſteepe: which maketh that, the more delightfull for proſpect, this, the more ſafe for riding. Againe, they ſay that Falmouth lyeth farther out in the trade way, and ſo offreth a ſooner oportunity to wind-driuen ſhipping, then Plymmouth, but that Plymmouth hath a better outlet, from his Catwater, for ſay-

lers bound to the Weſtwards, and from Hamoaſe, for thoſe that would fare to the Eaſt, then Falmouth. Likewiſe as *Plymmouth* vaunteth richer and fairer townes, and greater plentie of fiſh then Falmouth: ſo Falmouth braggeth, that a hundred ſayle may Anker within his circuite, and no one of them ſee the others top, which *Plymmouth* cannot equall. Howſoeuer they agree for competence among themſelues, the worſt of them, by moſt mens iudgements, hath the precedence (Milford onely excepted) of all other Hauens in England. And thus much of the whole. Now to the parts.

Pendenis fort. On the Weſt ſide, at the verie comming in, there riſeth a hill, called Pendenis, where king *Henrie* the eight, when hee tooke order for fortifying the Sea coaſts, cauſed a Caſtle to bee builded, with allowance of a pettie Garriſon, and ſome ſmall ſtore of Ordinance. Another, ſomewhat like thereto in plot, but different in ſight, was *S. Mawes Caſtle.* then erected in the other ſide, at Saint Mawes, of which I haue ſpoken heretofore.

Saint Mawes lieth lower, and better to annoy ſhipping: but Pendenis ſtandeth higher, and ſtronger to defend it ſelfe. It ſhould ſeeme, the fortifier made his aduantage of the commoditie, affoorded by the ground, and ſhot rather at a ſafe preſeruing the Harbour, from ſodaine attempts of little Fleetes, and the maſtering of Pirates, then to withſtand any great Nauie, or maigne inuaſion.

But her Maieſtie caſting an equall eye to both, or rather a ſharper ſight to this later, as quickned through the enemies diuers pretences againſt theſe places (wherof Falmouth, by myracle, not prouidence, eſcaped one) rayſed a new fort with a Garriſon, vpon the

Hawe

Hawe at *Plymmouth*, and at her great charges, with ſome little helpe of the Countrie, added an increaſe of fortification and ſouldiers to Pendenis. Howbeit, his greateſt ſtrength conſiſteth in Sir *Nicholas Parker*, the Gouernour, who demeaning himſelfe, no leſſe kindly, and frankly towards his neighbours, for the preſent, then hee did reſolutely, and valiantly, againſt the enemie when he followed the warres; therethrough commaundeth, not onely their bodies, by his authoritie, but alſo their hearts, by his loue, to liue and die in his aſſiſtance, for their common preſeruation, and her Highneſſe ſeruice: hee beareth *B.* Frettie, and *A.* a Feſſe *O.*

After the declining hill hath deliuered you downe from this Caſtle, Arwenacke entertaineth you, with a pleaſing view: for the ſame ſtandeth ſo farre within the Hauens mouth, that it is protected from the ſea ſtormes, and yet ſo neere thereunto, as it yeeldeth a ready paſſage out. Beſides the Cliffe, on which the houſe abbutteth, is ſteepe enough to ſhoulder off the waues, and the ground about it, plaine and large enough for vſe and recreation. *Arwenacke.*

It is owed by Maſter *Iohn Killigrew*, who married the daughter of *Monck*, and heire to her mother
and was ſonne to Sir *Iohn Killigrew*, who matched with *Woluerſtone*: the ſtocke is ancient, and diuers of the branches (as I haue elſewhere remembred) growne to great aduancement, in calling and lively-hood, by their greater deſert: their Armes are *A.* an Eagle with two heads diſplayed within a bordure Bezanty *S.*

Somewhat aboue Arwenacke, Trefuſes point diuideth the harbour, and yeeldeth a ſeuerall Ankering *Trefuſes.*

place on eche ſide thereof; the one called Carrack rode, the other, Kings rode.

This Promontory is poſſeſſed and inhabited by a Gentleman of that name, who ſuitably to his name, giueth three Fuſils for his coat, in this ſort: *A.* aCheuron betweene three Fuſils *S.* He maried the coheire of *Gaurigan*, and M. *Wil. Godolphin*, late yonger brother to *Sir Frauncis*, her other ſiſter.

Peryn. Vpon the left hand from hence, at the top of a creek, Perin towne hath taken vp his ſeat, rather paſſable, then noteable, for wealth, buildings, and Inhabitants; in all which, though neerer the hauens mouth, it giueth Truro the preeminence: the like whereof I obſerue, touching diuers other townes, of the ſame ſituation, in *Deuon*, as Salcomb, and Kings bridge, Dartmouth, and Totnes, Topſham, and Exceſter: amongſt which, thoſe that ſtand higheſt vp in the Countrey, affoord therethrough, a fitter oportunity of acceſſe, from all quarters, and ſo a ſpeedyer and larger vent of their commodities.

1256. 1327. In Perin was Glaſney Colledge, founded by *Walter Brounſcomb*, & benefited by *Iohn Graundſon*, Biſhops of Exceſter, which See poſſeſſeth faire reuennues thereabouts.

Carclew. Vpon another creeke on the ſame ſide, Carclew hath (after the *Corniſh* maner) welneere metamorphoſed the name of Maſter *Bonithon*, his owner, into his owne. He maried the daughter of *Viuian*, his father of *Killigrew*, his graundfather of *Eriſy*, and beareth *A.* a Cheuron betweene 3. Floures de luce. S.

With any memorable act or accident, concerning this

this hauen, I cannot acquaint you, before my parting therefrom, ſaue onely, that *Philip*, Arch-duke of Auſtriche, during his voyage from Netherland towards Spayne (his wiues kingdome) was weather-driuen into Weymouth, and, with a kinde conſtraint, receyued a more royall, then welcome entertainment, at the hands of King *Henrie* the 7. from which hee could not free himſelfe, but by redeeming his libertie, with *De la Pooles* captiuity. This accompliſhed, he made choyce to take ſhip againe at Falmouth, that ſo by the ſhorteſt cut, hee might leaue leaſt power in fortune, to thwart him any ſecond incumbrance.

Hailford, ſo called, of the fordible riuer Haill, if elſe- *Helford.*
where placed, would carry the reputation of a good harbour; but as it now ſtandeth, Falmouths ouer-neere neighbourhood, leſſeneth his vſe, and darkeneth his reputation, as quitting it onely to the worſt ſort of Seafarers, I meane, Pirats, whoſe guilty breſts, with an eye in their backs, looke warily how they may goe out, ere they will aduenture to enter; and this at vnfortifyed Hailford, cannot be controlled: in which regard, it not vnproperly brooketh his more common terme of Helford, and the nick-name of Stealfoord.

His ſhores affoord commodious ſeates, to the dwellings of *Reskimer*, who maried *S. Abin*, and beareth *B.* 3. barres *A.* in chiefe, a Wolfe paſſant of the firſt: and *Tregoſe*, who matched with *Kendal*: his ſonne with *Eriſy*, and beareth *B.* two barres Gemewes in chiefe a Lyon paſſant *O.* armed and langued *G.*

And if your eares be not already cloyed with relation of wonders, I will let you vnderſtand, how I was once carried to ſee one hereabouts. It is (forſooth) a

great rock, lying vpon the ground, his top deepned to a hollowneſſe, not much vnlike in faſhion, but far exceeding in proportion the long halfe of an egge. This (they ſay) holdeth water, which ebbeth and floweth as the ſea, and, indeed, when I came thither, the tide was halfe out, and the pit halfe empty. By it there ſtands a Chappell, & to it there belonged a couer, ſo as the ſame ſeemed, in former times, to cary ſome regard. But I haue heard credible perſons ſo diſcredit this woonder, that I dare not offer it you, as probable, much leſſe thruſt it vpon you, as approoued. The name thereof is, Hanterdauis, which (turning *d* to *t*) ſignifieth halfe a tongue.

Hanter-dauis.

Main-amber.

More certaine, though leſſe wonderfull, and yet, for the ſtrangeneſſe, wel worth the viewing, is Mainamber: *Mayne*, is a rocke, *amber*, as ſome ſay, ſignifieth *Ambroſe*. And a great rocke the ſame is, aduaunced vpon ſome others of a meaner ſize, with ſo equall a counterpeyze, that the puſh of a finger, will ſenſibly moue it too and fro: but farther to remooue it, the vnited forces of many ſhoulders are ouer-weake. Wherefore the *Corniſh* wonder-gatherer, thus deſcrybeth the ſame.

BE thou thy mother natures worke,
Or proofe of Giants might:
Worthleſſe and ragged though thou ſhew,
Yet art thou worth the ſight.
This hugy rock, one fingers force
Apparently will moue;
But to remooue it, many ſtrengths
Shall all like feeble prooue.

Helſton,

Helſton, in *Corniſh*, *Hellaz*, in Engliſh, the greene hall, is a well ſeated and peopled towne, priuiledged, *ſecundum vſum*, with the reſt, and one of the 4. Coynage places. *Helſton.*

Vnder it runneth the riuer Lo, whoſe paſſage into the ſea, is thwarted by a ſandy banke, which forceth the ſame to quurt back a great way, and ſo to make a poole of ſome miles in compaſſe. It breedeth a peculiar kind of baſtard Trought, in bigneſſe and goodnes exceeding ſuch as liue in the freſh water, but comming ſhort of thoſe that frequent the ſalt. *Lo poole.*

The foreremembred bank ſerueth as a bridge, to deliuer wayfarers, with a compendious paſſage, to the other ſide; howbeit, ſometimes with more haſte then good ſpeed: for now and then, it is ſo preſſed on the inſide, with the increaſing riuers waight, and a portion of the vtter ſand, ſo waſhed downe by the waues; that at a ſudden, out breaketh the vpper part of the poole, and away goeth a great deale of the ſand, water, and fiſh: which inſtant, if it take any paſſenger tardy, ſhrewdly endangereth him, to flit for company: and ſome haue ſo miſcarried.

To this poole adioyneth M. *Penroſe* his houſe, whoſe kind entertainment hath giuen mee, and many others experience of theſe matters. He maried the daughter of *Raſhleigh*: he beareth *A.* 3. Bendes *S.* charged with 9. reſtes of the field.

Thoſe 2. riuers of Haill and Lo, riſing not farre aſunder, doe encloſe betweene them, as they runne into the ſea, a neck of land, particularized with the name of Meneag: and in regard of his fruitfulneſſe, not vnworthy of a ſeuerance. *Meneag.*

Within this circuit, lie Trelawarren M. *Viuians* houſe, and *Eriſy*, ſeated in 2. pariſhes, and deſcended, by a long ranke of anceſtours, to the Gent. of that name, now in ward. His father married *Carew*: his graundſire, one of *Militons* coheires, who ouerliuing her husband, ended the courſe of her long and well commended widdowhood, in becomming Lady to Sir *Nicholas Parker*. The *Enzies* beare *S.* a Cheuron, betweene 3. Griffons Sergreant *O.*

Clowance (deriued from *Cloow*, which ſignifieth, to heare) is the poſſeſſion and dwelling of M. *Saintabin*, whoſe very name (beſides the conqueſt roll) deduceth his firſt aunceſtours out of Fraunce. His graundfather married *Greinuile*: his father, one of *Whittingtons* coheires: which later couple, in a long and peaceable date of yeeres, exerciſed a kinde, liberall, and neuer diſcontinued hoſpitality. Himſelfe tooke to wife the daughter of *Mallet*, and with ripe knowledge and ſound iudgement, diſchargeth the place which he beareth in his Countrey. Hee beareth *O.* on a croſſe *G.* fiue Bezaunts.

Pengueraz, in *Corniſh* importeth a head to help; from which, ſome deduce the Etymon of Pengerſick, a fayre houſe, in an vnfruitfull ſoyle, ſometimes the inhabitance of M. *Militon*, Captaine of the Mount, and husband to *Godolphin*, whoſe ſonne being loſt in his trauaile beyond the ſeas, enriched 6. diſtafs with his inheritance. They were beſtowed in mariage (but by me not orderly marſhalled) as followeth: 1. to *Eriſy*, and *Sir Nicholas Parker*. 2. to *Lanine*, 3. to *Trefuſes*, and *Tregodeck*, 4. to *Trenwith*, *Arundel*, and *Hearle*, 5. to *Bonithon*. 6. to *Abbot*.

Not

Not farre from thence, riſeth Godolghan ball, or hill, at whoſe foote ſtandeth a houſe of the ſame name, and ſo intitling his owner, though lately declined (with a milder accent) to *Godolphin*: in *Corniſh*, it ſignifieth, a white Eagle: and ſuch armes they carry in this ſort: *G.* an Eagle diſplayed with two heads, betweene three Floures de luce *A.*

This hill hath, for diuers deſcents, ſupplyed thoſe Gent. bountifull mindes, with large meanes accruing from their Tynne-works, and is now poſſeſſed by *Sir Frauncis Godolphin* Knight, whoſe zeale in religion, vprightneſſe in Iuſtice, prouidence in gouernment, and plentifull houſekeeping, haue wonne him a very great and reuerent reputation in his Countrey: and theſe vertues, together with his ſeruices to her Maieſtie, are ſo ſufficiently knowne to thoſe of higheſt place, as my teſtimony can adde little light thereunto: but by his labours and inuentions in Tynne matters, not onely the whole Countrey hath felt a generall benefit, ſo as the ſeuerall owners haue thereby gotten very great profit out of ſuch refuſe works, as they before had giuen ouer for vnprofitable; but her Maieſty hath alſo receyued encreaſe of her cuſtomes by the ſame, at leaſt to the value of 10. thouſand pound. Moreouer, in thoſe works which are of his owne particular inheritance, hee continually keepeth at work, three hundred perſons or thereabouts, & the yerely benefit, that out of thoſe his works accrueth to her Maieſtie, amounteth, *communibus annis*, to one thouſand pound at the leaſt, and ſometimes to much more. A matter very remorceable, and perchaunce not to be matched againe by any of his ſort and condition in the whole Realme. He ſucceeded to the inheri-

tance of his vnkle Sir *William Godolphin*, who, as hath bene ſaid before, demeaned himſelfe verie valiantly in a charge which hee bare at Boloigne, towards the latter end of the reigne of King *Henry* the 8. & is like to leaue the ſame to another Sir *William* his ſonne, who giueth hope, not onely of the ſuſtaining, but increaſing of the reputation of his family. Hee matched with *Killigrew*, his father with *Bonython*, his Graund-father with *Glynne*.

Diuers other Gentlemen there dwell in this Hundred, as *Lanyne*, the husband of *Kekewitch*, his father married *Militon*, and beareth S. a Caſtle, *A.* ſtanding in waues *B.* ouer the ſame a Faulcon houering with bels *O. Pernwarne*, that matched with the coheire of *Tencreek*, who beareth S. a Cheuron betweene three Flowers de luce *A.* *Lagherne*, who tooke to wife the daughter of *Nants*, and beareth *B.* a Cheuron betweene three Eſcalops, *O.* *Nanſperyan* coupled in matrimonie, with and his two daughters and heires apparent, with *Prideaux*, and *Mathew*: who beareth *A.* three Loſenges S.

Penwith Hundred.

MY laſt labour, for cloſing vp this weariſome Suruey, is bounded, as *Cornwall* it ſelfe, and ſo the Weſt part of England, with Penwith Hundred. The name, in Engliſh ſignifieth, the head of Aſhen trees, belike, for ſome ſuch eminent marke, while the Countrie
997. was better ſtored of Timber. The Danes ſayling about Penwith Steort (ſaith *Houeden*) made foule hauocke, in *Deuon* and *Cornwall*.

Vpon

Vpon the North ſea, lieth Nants, which impor teth a valley, and houſeth a Gent. who therethrough, hath worne out his former name, of *Trengone*, in Engliſh, the Smithes towne, and aſſumed this: he married Sir *Iohn Arundels* daughter of *Trerice*: and beareth *A.* a croſſe haumed S. During ſummer ſeaſon, the Seales haunt a Caue, in the Cliffe thereby, and you ſhall ſee great ſtore of them, apparently ſhew themſelues, and approch verie neere the ſhore, at the ſound of any lowde muſicke, or other ſuch noyſe.

Beyond Nants, M. *Baſſet* poſſeſſeth Tehiddy, who married *Godolphin*, his father *Coffyn*: hee beareth *O.* three Piles in point *G.* a Canton *Er.* with a difference.

And ſo, leauing theſe priuate Inhabitances, & keeping ſtill the North coaſt, we arriue at the towne, and port of S. Ies: both of meane plight, yet, with their beſt meanes, *S. Ies.* (and often, to good and neceſſarie purpoſe) ſuccouring diſtreſſed ſhipping. Order hath bene taken, and attempts made, for bettering the Road, with a Peere, but eyther want, or ſlackneſſe, or impoſſibilitie, hitherto withhold the effect: the whiles, plentie of fiſh is here taken, and ſold verie cheape.

As you row to the Weſtwards from hence, the ſea floweth into a large Caue, farder vp, then any man durſt *A Caue.* yet aduenture to diſcouer, and the Cliffes thereabouts muſter long ſtrakes of a glittering hiew, which import a ſhew of Copper: and Copper mynes are found, and wrought in the grounds adioyning.

M. *Camden* obſerueth, that neere hereunto, ſtood the watch-towre, mencioned by *Oroſius*, and oppoſitely placed to ſuch another in Galitia.

Stepping ouer to the South-ſea, (for the diſtaunce

S. Michaels mount. is in compariſon, but a ſtep) *S. Michaels* mount looketh ſo aloft, as it brooketh no concurrent, for the higheſt place. *Ptolomey* termeth it *Ocrinum*, the *Corniſh* men, *Cara Cowze* in *Clowze*, that is, The hoare rocke in the wood. The ſame is ſundred from the mayne land, by a ſandy playne, of a flight ſhoot in breadth, paſſable, at the ebbe, on foote; with boat, on the flood. Your arriuall on the farther ſide, is entertayned by an open greene, of ſome largeneſſe, which finiſhing where the hill beginneth, leaues you to the conduction of a winding and craggy path; and that at the top, deliuereth you into a little plaine, occupied, for the greateſt part, by a fort of the olde making. It compriſeth lodgings for the Captayne and his garriſon, and a Chappell for deuotion. This latter, builded by *Will.* Earle of Morton, to whom *William* the Conquerour his vncle, gaue much lands in thoſe quarters, and greatly haunted, while folke endured their merits, by farre trauailing. They haue a tye pit, not ſo much ſatisfying vſe, as relieuing neceſſitie. A little without the Caſtle, there is a bad ſeat in a craggy place, called S. *Michaels* Chaire, ſomewhat daungerous for acceſſe, and therefore holy for the aduenture.

Vntill *Richard* the firſts raigne, the mount ſeemeth to haue ſerued onely for religion, and (during his impriſonment) to haue bene firſt fortified by *Henry de la Pomeray*, who ſurprized it, and expulſed the Monks: howbeit ſoone after, when hee became aſcertained of his Soueraignes enlargement, the very feare of enſuing harme wrought in him a preſent effect of the vttermoſt that any harme could bring, namely, his death: whereon, the olde cell and new fort, was ſurrendred to the Archbiſhop

biſhop of Canterbury, in the Kings behalfe. Thus *Houeden* reporteth. But the deſcendents from this *Pomeray*, alias, *Pomeroy*, make a ſomewhat different relation of this accident: for they affirme, that a Sergeant at armes of the Kings, came to their aunceſtour, at his Caſtle of Bery Pomeroy, in *Deuon*, receyued kind entertaynment for certaine dayes together, and at his departure, was gratified with a liberall reward: in counter-change whereof, he then, and no ſooner, reuealing his long concealed errand, flatly arreſteth his hoaſte, to make his immediate appearance before the King, for anſwering a capitall crime. Which vnexpected and il-carryed meſſage, the Gent. tooke in ſuch deſpite, as with his dagger hee ſtabbed the meſſenger to the heart: and then well knowing in ſo ſuparlatiue an offence, all hope of pardon forecloſed, he abandons his home, gets to a ſiſter of his abiding in this mount, bequetheth a large portion of his land to the religious people there, for redeeming his ſoule: and laſtly, cauſeth himſelfe to be let bloud vnto death, for leauing the remainder to his heire: from which time forward, this place continued rather a ſchoole of *Mars*, then the Temple of peace. For ſhortly after the diſcomfiture of *H.* the 6 party, by *Ed.* the 4. at Barnet field, *Iohn* Earle of Oxford, who had made one, and one of the principall on the weaker ſide, arriued heere by ſhipping, diſguiſed himſelfe, with ſome of his followers, in Pilgrims habits, therethrough got entrance, maſtred the garriſon, and ſeyzed the place. Which, thus politikely wonne, hee as valiantly kept, and kept a long time defended againſt the Kings power, vntill reaſonable conditions ſwayed him to a ſurrender. 11. *E.* 4.

2. *Vol. Lib.* 31. A like ſurprize, but of later date, I read in *Popeliniere*, touching the like named and ſeated mount, in Normandy.

During the laſt *Corniſh* commotion, diuers Gent. with their wiues and families, fled to the protection of this place, where the Rebels beſieged them, firſt wynning the plaine at the hils foote, by aſſault, when the water was out, and then, the euen ground on the top, by carrying vp great truſſes of hay before them, to blench the defendants ſight, and dead their ſhot. After which, they could make but ſlender reſiſtance: for no ſooner ſhould any one within, peepe out his head, ouer thoſe inflanked wals, but he became an open marke to a whole ſhowre of arrowes. This diſaduantage, together with the womens diſmay, & decreaſe of victuals, forced a ſurrender to thoſe Rakehels mercy, who, nothing guilty of that effeminate vertue, ſpoyled their goods, impriſoned their bodies, and were rather by Gods gracious prouidence, then any want of will, purpoſe, or attempt, reſtrayned from murdering the principall perſons.

13. H. 7. Heere alſo, was the Lady *Katherine Gordon* (an vnfit yoke-fellow for that counterfeit Prince, *Perkin Warbeck*) taken by the L. *Daubney*, and conueyed to the King. Of this, as the laſt wonder.

Who knowes not Mighels mount and chaire,
The Pilgrims holy vaunt:
Both land, and Iland, twiſe a day,
Both fort, and port of haunt.

Vnder the mount extendeth a bay, for leſſer veſſels to lie

lie at: and betweene it and the Weſterne ſhoare, there is an indifferent good road for ſhipping, ſauing vpon ſome winds, called the Mounts bay: where, by *Froiſſarts* report, Sir *Robert Knolles* landed, what time his returne out of Fraunce, was by K. *Ed.* the 3. commaunded, and for his valiant exployts there, atchieued, very graciouſly welcomed. *Mounts bay.*

Ouer-againſt the Mount, fronteth a towne, of petty fortune, pertinently named Marcaiew, of *Marhas diow*, in Engliſh, the Thurſdaies market; for then it vſeth this traffike. At the beginning of *K. H.* the 8. raigne, it felt the Frenchmens fiery indignation, who landed there with 30. ſayle. But the ſmoke of thoſe poore houſes, calling in the country to the reſcuſſe, made the place ouer hote for the enemies any longer abode. *Marcaiew.*

Mouſehole, in *Corniſh*, is named *Porternis*, and in Latin, *Portus Inſulæ*, both importing one ſenſe, to wit, the Iland hauen, and ſo called, through a little Iland placed before it. *Mouſehole.*

M. *Holinſhed* telleth vs, that neere heereunto, not many yeeres ſithence, certayne Tynners, as they were working, found Speare heads, Battel-axes, and ſwords of Copper, wrapped in lynnen clouts, and little impayred through their long lying.

Penſans, by interpretation, The Saints head, is a market towne, not ſo regardable for his ſubſtance, as memorable for his late accident of the Spaniards firing, which fell out in this maner: *Penſants.*

The three & twentieth of July, 1595. ſoone after the Sun was riſen, and had chaſed a fogge, which before kept the ſea out of ſight, 4. Gallies of the enemy preſented themſelues vpon the coaſt, ouer-againſt Mouſehole,

and there in a faire Bay, landed about two hundred men, pikes and ſhot, who foorthwith ſent their forlorne hope, conſiſting of their baſeſt people, vnto the ſtragled houſes of the countrie, about halfe a mile compaſſe or more, by whome were burned, not onely the houſes they went by, but alſo the Pariſh Church of *Paul*, the force of the fire being ſuch, as it vtterly ruined all the great ſtonie pillers thereof: others of them in that time, burned that fiſher towne Mowſehole, the reſt marched as a gard for defence of theſe firers. The Inhabitants being feared with the Spaniards landing and burning, fled from their dwellings, and verie meanely weaponed, met with Sir *Francis Godolphin* on a greene, on the Weſt ſide of Penſance, who that forenoone comming from his houſe, for pacifying ſome controuerſies in thoſe Weſterne parts, and from the hils eſpying the fires in that towne, Church, and houſes, haſtened thither: Who foorthwith ſent to all the Captaines of thoſe parts, for their ſpeedie repaire with their companies, and alſo ſent by Poaſt to Sir *Francis Drake*, and Sir *Iohn Hawkins* (then at *Plymmouth* with a fleete bound for the Indies) aduertiſement of the arriuall of theſe foure Gallies, and of their burnings, aduiſing them to looke to themſelues, if there were any greater fleete of the enemies at Sea, and to ſend Weſt with all haſte, what ſuccours by ſea or land they could ſpare. Then Sir *Francis Godolphin* aduiſed that weake aſſembly, to retire into Penſance, and to prepare it for defence, vntill the comming of the Countrie forces that hee had ſent for. But they finding themſelues in number ſomething aboue a hundred, wherein were about thirtie or fortie ſhot, though ſcarce one third of them were ſeruiceable, inſiſted

Mouſe-hole.

inſiſted to march againſt the enemies, to repell them from farther ſpoyles of their houſes.

But while they were marching towards them, the Spaniards returned aboord their Gallyes, and preſently remooued them farther into the Bay, where they anchored againe, before and neere a leſſer fiſher towne, called Newlyn.

There againe with all ſpeede they landed, and imbattelled in the ſlope of a hill, about foure hundred pikes and ſhot, ſending about two rankes of ſoldiers, three in a ranke, vp to the top of the hill, to diſcouer what forces or ambuſhes of the Countrey might lye in view: who eſpying none but thoſe that were returned with *Sir Frauncis Godolphin*, from their forementioned fruitleſſe march, gaue notice thereof to their imbattelled company. Wherevpon they forthwith marched towards Penzance.

Vpon their moouing, Sir *Frauncis Godolphin* moued alſo, to enter Penzance before them: and aſſoone as that weake number were entred into the open greene being of three quarters of a mile length, the Gallyes ceaſed not to ply them all that way with their ordinance from their prowes, as buſily as they could. Of which ſhot, though none were hurt, but onely a Conſtable vnhorſed without any harme, ſauing the ſhew on his doublet of the bullets ſliding by his back, yet many in fearefull maner, ſome fell flat to the ground, and others ranne away.

Sir Frauncis ſent after thoſe that were entred Penzance before him, that they ſhould make their ſtand at the market place, himſelfe ſtaying hindmoſt, to obſerue

the enemies order, and which way they would make their approach. Which done, he found at the ſaid market place but onely two reſolute ſhot, who ſtood at his commaund, and ſome ten or twelue others that followed him, moſt of them his owne ſeruants; the reſt, ſurpriſed with feare, fled, whom, neither with his perſwaſions, nor threatning with his rapier drawne, hee could recall.

Finding himſelfe thus abandoned, and the enemies entred the towne in three parts, he was then forced to depart, the enemies beginning their fire ſome houſes behinde him. The towne thus fired, as alſo the forementioned little fiſher towne Newlyn, they returned againe to their Gallies.

By this time, towards the euening, the *Corniſh* forces encreaſed in nomber, and amended in heart, encamped themſelues on the greene, neere to the towne of Markeſew and S. *Michaels* Mount, for defence thereof, and there ſpent out the night. The next day the enemy made ſhowe to land againe on the Weſt ſide of the bay; but ſeeing the people, though few in number, yet reſolute to reſiſt, they deſiſted from their enterprize: and beſides, finding themſelues annoyed by the ſhooting of bullets and arrowes into their Gallies where they roade at anchor, they were forced to remoue them farther off.

Soone after, *viz.* on the 25. of Iuly in the morning, came thither *Sir Nic. Clifford*, *Sir H. Power*, and certaine other Captaines, who were ſent by the Generals from Plymmouth to the campe: As ſome of her Maieſties ſhips were alſo ſent, who being come as farre as the Lizard head, & thoſe Captaines to the camp, matters there

goe

goe on in prouident and orderly ſort, a plot is layd for intercepting the enemy by ambuſh, if he thruſt on ſhore againe, whereto neceſſity muſt ſoone haue preſſed him, for renuing his conſumed ſtore of freſh water: but within one houre after the arriuall of theſe Captaines, the winde, which was vntill then ſtrong at Southeaſt, with miſt and rayne, to haue impeached the Gallies returne, ſuddenly changed into the Northweſt, with very fayre and cleare weather, as if God had a purpoſe to preſerue theſe his rods for a longer time. The winde no ſooner came good, but away pack the Gallies with all the haſt they could.

Thus haue you a ſummary report of the Spaniards glorious enterpriſe, and the *Corniſh* mens infamous cowardiſe, which (were there any cauſe) I could qualify by many reaſons, as, the ſuddenneſſe of the attempt, the narrowneſſe of the country, the openneſſe of the towne, the aduantage of the Gallies ordinance on a people vnprepared againſt ſuch accidents, through our long continued peace, & at that very time, for the moſt part, eyther in their Tynne-workes, or at ſea, who e're the next day made reſiſtance, euen with a handfull, and entred a vowed reſolution, to reuenge their loſſe at the next encounter, if the enemy had landed againe.

So might I likewiſe ſay, that all theſe circumſtances meeting in any other quarter of the Realme, would hardly haue produced much better effects. But I will not ſeeke to thruſt my Countrymen into any other folkes company, for ſhifting them out of ſight.

Verily ſuch ſudden ſurprizes worke more indignity

then dammage, and more dammage then diſgrace, and haue ſo beene euer conſtrued. Moſcho, a head Citie in a populous dominion, was burned by the roguing Tartars, *anno Domini* 1572. The Capitoll, a head fortreſſe, in a populous Citie, was taken by ſlaues and outlawes, *anno vrbis*, 292. and yet, who therefore exalteth the Tartars valiancy, aboue the Moſchouite, or the Romanes ſlaues & outlawes, aboue their maſters? Beſides, ſuch nap-taking aſſaults, ſpoylings, and firings, haue in our forefathers daies, betweene vs and Fraunce, beene very common; and yet, who is ſo witleſſe, as to twite eyther of both, for the ſame?

Liu. lib. 3.

But leaſt hold can the author, and actor of this Tragedy take, to build any vaunt hereon: for oftentimes ſmall troups of ours, againſt farre greater forces of theirs, yea (ſometimes) after forewarning, and preparance, haue wonne, poſſeſſed, ranſacked, ſynged, captiued, and carried away the townes, wealth, and Inhabitants, not onely of their Indies, but of Portugall and Spaine it ſelfe. Which *Nombre de dios*, *S. Domingo*, Cartagena, the lower towne of the Groigne, Penecha, the ſuburbs of Lisbone, and Cales wil teſtify, beyond all exception. But our Countrymen leauing reaſon & example, excuſe themſelues by deſtiny. In *fatis* they ſay (& not in *fatuis*) it was, that the *Corniſh* people ſhould vndergo this misfortune: for an ancient prophecy, in their owne language, hath long run amongſt them, how there ſhould land vpon the rock of *Merlin*, thoſe that would burn Pauls Church, Penſants, and Newlyn. And indeed, ſo is the rocke called, where the enemy firſt ſtept on ſhore. The propheſy is this:

Ewra

Ewra teyre a war meane Merlyn
Ara Lesky Pawle Penſanz ha Newlyn.

Not farre from the lands ende, there is a little village, called Trebegean, in Engliſh, The towne of the Giants graue: neere whereunto, and within memory (as I haue beene informed) certayne workemen ſearching for Tynne, diſcouered a long ſquare vault, which contayned the bones of an exceſſiue bigge carkas, and verified this Etimology of the name. *Trebegean.*

At Saint *Buriens*, a pariſh of great circuit, and like benefit to the Incumbent, King *Athelſtane* accompliſhed his vowe, in founding a Colledge of Prieſts, what time he had conquered the Sillane Ilands. *S. Buriens*

Chiwarton ſignifyeth a houſe on the greene lay, and a Caſtle on a greene hill is giuen by the Gent. of that name, who, in a quiet ſingle life, maketh no farther vſe of his knowledge gotten in the lawes, during his younger age, or that experience, wherewith a long courſe of yeeres hath ſithence enriched him, then may tend, *ſine lucro*, to the aduauncement of publike iuſtice, or, *ſine ſtrepitu*, to the aduiſement of his priuate acquaintance. Hee beareth *A.* a Caſtle *S.* ſtanding on a hill. *V.*

Sundry other Gentlemen people that remote quarter as *Lauelis*, &c. touching whom I muſt plead, *non ſum informatus.*

Diogenes, after he had tired his Scholers with a long Lecture, finding at laſt the voyde paper, Bee glad, my friends (quoth hee) wee are come to harbour. With the like comfort, in an vnlike reſemblance, I will refreſh

you, who haue vouchſafed to trauaile in the rugged and wearyſome path of mine ill-pleaſing ſtile, that now your iourney endeth with the land; to whoſe Promontory (by *Pomp. Mela*, called *Bolerium*: by *Diodorus*, *Velerium*: by *Volaterane*, *Helenium*: by the *Corniſh*, *Pedn an laaz*: and by the Engliſh, The lands end) becauſe we are arriued, I will heere ſit mee downe and reſt.

Lands end.

Deo gloria: mihi gratia. 1602. *April.* 23.





The Table of the first Booke.

THe Suruey of Cornwal containeth a deſcription { generall, in the firſt booke, reporting her { Accidents. Elements. Inhabitants. / Special, in the 2. book, containing matters { Topographical, Hiſtoricall.

Accidents, wherein are deliuered the name & ſhape. Fol. 1.
Climat. 2.
The quantitie, length and breadth. ibid.
Borders. ibid.
Commodities of the ſituation. 3.
Diſcommodities. 4.
Temperature. 5.

Elements.

Earth aboue, forme, qualitie. 5.
Things of life, growing, and feeling.
Earth vnder, Mynerals. 6.
Precious, Diamonds, Pearle, and Agats. 7.
Water freſh, ſprings, riuers, ponds. 26.
Therein the fiſh. 28.
The taking. 30.
Sea, things liueleſſe: liuing, fiſh, foule.

Things of life, growing.

Mats. 18.
Hearbs. 19.
Corne, { dreſſing. ibid. / kindes. 20.
Trees for fruit. ibid.
Fewel, timber. 21.

Things of life, feeling.

Wormes. 21.
Beaſtes, { Venery. 22. / meat. 23. / vſe. 24.
Birds. ibid.

The Table of

Minerals.

Stones for walling, windowes, couering, pauing, lyme. 6.
Mettals: Tynne: 7.
Copper. 6.
Siluer and Gold. 7.

Tynne-works.

Kindes, finding. 8.
Colour, bigneſſe. 10.
Working, expreſſing the perſons: Aduenturers. ibid.; Captaine. ibid.; Labourers. ibid.
Maner, tooles. ibid.
Looſe earth, rockes. 11.
Conueyance by water, engines, Addits. ibid.

Tynne-dreſſing.

Breaking, ſtamping, drying, crazing, waſhing. ibid.
Blowing. 12.

Iuriſdiction.

Charter. 16.
Officers ſupreme: L. Warden, Vice-warden. 17.
Inferior: Stewards, Gaylour. 18.
Iuries: great, petty. ibid.
Witneſſes. ibid.

Orders.

Sharing. 12.
Places: Waſtrel, Seuerall. 13.
Bounds, doales, meaſure. ibid.
Coynage in time, 13. and their places. ibid.; times. ibid.; Officers. ibid.
Coynage Poſt, 14. and their places. ibid.; times. ibid.; Officers. ibid.
Price by free ſale, Preemption. 17.
Vſury in Tynne: black, white. 15.

Sea: things liueleſſe.

Briny, Salt-mils, Ilands, hauens. 26.
Sand, Orewoods, Shels and Nuts, Shipping. 27,

Sea:

BRITISH MUSEUM 15 64 AUG

Sea : things liuing.

Fiſh, partaker of the freſh. 28.
Therein the faſhion, ſhelly, flat, round. 30.
Within hauen. 29.
Their taking, generall and particular. 30.
Vpon the coaſt. 31.
Sauing and venting. 33.
Foule : eatable, not eatable. 35

Inhabitants : eſtate real.

Priuate : grounds, houſes. 36.
Entercourſe : bridges, high wayes. 53.
Traffike : markets, fayres. ibid.
Wayghts and meaſures. 54.

Inhabitants : eſtate perſonall.

Names. 54.
Language. 55.
Number. 57.
Diſpoſition ancient. ibid.
Diſpoſition later, of mindes, holineſſe. 58.
Sciences : Diuines. ibid.
Ciuilians. 59.
Phiſicians. 60.
Statemen, Martiall, Free ſchooles. 61.
Mechanicall. 62.
Diſpoſition later, of bodies : ſtrength : ibid.
Actiuity, health. 63.
Degrees : Nobility and Gentlemen. ibid.
Townſmen. 65.
Husbandmen. 66. Poore. 67.

Recreations.

Feaſts : Saints, 69.
Harueſt, Church-ale. 68.
Paſtimes of the minde : ſongs, 72.
Guaries. 71.
Paſtimes of the body : ſhooting, 72.
Hurling to goales, 73.
countrey, 74.
Wraſtling,

Wraſtling, 75
Games. 76.
Gouernment, as an entire State: { Gouernours, ibid. / Royalties. 79.
Gouernment, as a part of the Realme, Spiritual: Arch-biſhop,
Biſhop, Arch-deacon, 82.
Peculiars. 81.
Gouernment, as a part of the Realme, Temporal: } Martiall { Commaunders, 83. / Forces, ibid.
Orders, Forts. 84.
Beacons, Poaſts. 85.
Ciuill Magiſtrates: Iudges, 89.
Iuſtices, 88.
Vice-admirall, Coroners, Clarke of the market. 87.
Corporations, 86.
Parliaments. 90.
Ciuill Miniſters: Conſtables, Baylifs, 85.
Gaylour. 90.
Limits: Hundreds, Franchiſes, pariſhes. 86.
Proportions: places to meete, rates. ibid.

The end of the first Table.

The Table of the ſecond Booke.

Topographicall.

Cornwall in generall. 96.

Plymmouth hauen. 98.
Rame head. ibid.
Cauſam bay. ibid.
S. Nicholas Iland. 99.
The bridge. ibid.
Mount-Edgecumb. ibid.
Weſt Stonehouſe. 100.
Hamoſe. ibid.
Milbrook. 101.
Inſworke. ibid.
Antony. 102.
Lyner riuer. ibid.
Saltwater pond. 104.
Banqueting houſe. 107.
Beggers Iland. ibid.
Sheuiock. 108.
Chraſthole. ibid.
S. Germanes. ibid.
Cuddenbeake. 109.
Seaton. 110.
Wotton. ibid.
Trematon Caſtle. 111.
Saltaſh. 112.
Aſh torre. 113.
Henpoynt. ibid.
Cargreene. ibid.
Hengſten. 115.
Carybullock. ibid.
Lawhitton. ibid.
Lanceſton. 116.

Hiſtoricall.

Eaſt Hundred. 98.

Edgecumb. 99.
Richaurd Adams ſtrange child-birth. 103.
Carew. ibid.
Lerchdeacon. 102.
Agnes Corniſh, her ſtrange eſcape from drowning. 107.
Danney. 108.
S. Germanes Priory. ibid.
Kekewitch. 109
S. Germans chauncel. ibid.
Moyle. ibid.
Smith. 110.
Langdon ibid.
Fleets from Plymmouth hauen. 114.
Carack burned. 113.
Trematon beſieged. ibid.
Bond. 111.
Greinuile. ibid.
Porter. 112.
Wadham. ibid.
Griſling vnderſtanding ſpeach by ſight. 113.
A charitable dogge. ibid.
Arundel. ibid.
Rouſe. ibid.
Treuice. 114.
Harris. 116.
Corington. 117.
Wrey. ibid.
Trelawny. ibid.

The Table of the second Booke.

Stratton Hundred. 117.

Topographicall. *Historicall.*

Straton towne. 117. Chamond. 118.
Bude. 118. Arscot. ibid.
S. Mary Wike. 119. Rempthorne. ibid.
Thomasin Bonauenture. 119.

Lesnewith Hundred. 120.

Bottreaux Castle. ibid. Iohn Northampton 121.
Tintogel. ibid. Earle Richard of Corn-
Dosmery poole. 122. wall. ibid.
Camelford. ibid. King Arthur ibid.
Bousening. 123.

Trigge Hundred. ibid.

Bodmyn. 123. Perkin Warbeck. 124.
Scarlets well. 126. Childrens forehalsening. ibid
Temple. 127. Sir Anthony Kingston. ibid.
Halgauer Court. 126.
Camsew. 127.
Roscarrock. ibid.

West Hundred 127

East and West Loo. ibid. Beuill. 130.
S. Georges Iland. 228. Iohn Size, a strange eater. ibid.
Liskerd. ibid. Murth. 131.
S. Neot. 129. Wideslade. ibid.
S. Kaines well. ibid. Lower. 132.
Polpera. 131. Kendall. ibid.
Fining house. 130. Glyn. ibid.
Hall walke. 132. Mohun. ibid.
Earle of Deuons fagot. 133.

Powder

The Table of the ſecond Booke.

Powder Hundred. 134.

Topographicall. *Hiſtoricall.*

Foy hauen and towne. 134. Treffry. 134.
Trewardreth. 136. Nicholas of Foy. 135.
Loſtwithiel. 137. Treaſure non troue. 136.
Reſtormel Caſtle. ibid. A graue found. 137.
Roche. 138. Gallants of Foy. 135.
The tyde well ſpring. ibid. Raſhleigh. 136.
Hainborough. ibid. Bone, deafe and dumb. 139.
S. Probus. 140. Hill. 140.
Lanhadron. ibid. Tremaine. ibid.
Grampond. ibid. Bodrugan. 141.
Dudman. 141. Treuanion. ibid.
Roſeland. ibid. Loſtwithiel cuſtome. 137.
Tregny. ibid.
Truro. ibid.
S. Mawes Caſtle. 142.

Pider Hundred. 143.

Padſtowe. 143. Prideaux. 143.
Wade bridge. ibid. Coſowarth. 144.
Nine ſiſters. ibid. Trerice. 145.
Caſtellan Denis. ibid. Trenance. 148.
S. Colombs. 144. Tredenick. 149.
Peran in Sabulo. 148. Nants well halſening. 144.
Bors neeuas. ibid.
S. Agnes Hill. ibid.
New kay. ibid.

Kerier Hundred. 149.

Falmouth. 149. Trefuſes. 150.
Pendenis. ibid. Parker. ibid.
Perin. 150. Killigrew. ibid.

The Table of the ſecond Booke.

Topographicall.

Hailford hauen. 150.
Hauterdauis. 151.
Mainamber. ibid.
Helſton. 152.
Lo poole. ibid.
Meneag. ibid.

Hiſtoricall.

Carclew. 151.
Penroſe. 152.
Eriſy. ibid.
Saintabyn. ibid.
Militon. ibid.
Godolphin. 153.

Penwith Hundred. ibid.

S. Ies. 154.
The Caue. ibid.
S. Michaels mount. ibid.
Mounts bay. 156.
Penſants. ibid.
Trebegean. 159.
S. Buriens. ibid.
Lands end. ibid.

Nants. 154.
Pomeray. 154.
Vere. 155.
Penſants burning. 156.
Chiuerton. 159.

FINIS.



AN EPISTLE OF *Richard Carew* Esq; CONCERNING The EXCELLENCIES of the *English* Tongue.



LONDON,
Printed in the Year M.DCC.XXIII.

An Epiſtle concerning the Excellencies of the Engliſh *Tongue.*

IT were more fitting (in reſpect of diſcretion) that men ſhould firſt weigh Matters with Iudgment, and then incline their Affection where the greateſt Reaſon ſwayeth. But ordinarily it falleth out to the contrarie ; for by Cuſtom we firſt ſettle our Affection, and then afterwards draw in thoſe Arguments to approve it, which ſhould have forgone to perſwade ourſelves. In this prepoſterous Courſe (ſeeing that antiquity from our Elders and uniuerſalitie of our Neighbours do entitle with a Right) I hold myſelf the more freely warranted *delirare*, not onely *cum vulgo*, but alſo *cum ſapientibus*, in ſeeking out with what Commendations I may attire our *Engliſh* Language, as *Stephanus* hath done for the *French*, and diuers of other Nations, for theirs.

Four Points requiſite in a Language.

Locutio is defined *Animi ſenſus per vocem expreſſio.* On which ground I build theſe Conſequences, That the firſt and principal point ſought in euerie Language, is that we may expreſs the Meaning of our Minds aptly to each other. Next, that we may do it readily and without more adoe. Then fully, ſo as others may throughly conceiue us. And laſt of all, handſomely, that thoſe to whom we ſpeak may take pleaſure in hearing us: So that whateuer Tongue will gain the Race of Perfection muſt run upon theſe four wheeles, *SIGNIFICANCIE*, *EASINESS*, *COPIOUSNESS*, and *SWEETNESS*; of which the two former import a Neceſſitie, the two latter a Delight. Now if I can proove, That our *Engliſh* Language for all or the moſt part is comparable if not preferable to any other in uſe at this day, I hope the aſſent of any impartial Reader will paſs on my ſide. And how I indeavor to performe the ſame, this ſhort labor ſhall manifeſt.

Significancie.

I. To begin then with the *SIGNIFICANCIE* of the *Engliſh* Tongue, it conſiſteth in the *Letters*, *Words*, and *Phraſes*. And becauſe the *Greeke* and *Latine* have ever borne away the prerogatiue from all other Tongues, they ſhall ſerue as the Touchſtones whereby to make our Tryall.

For *LETTERS*, we haue *C* more then the *Greekes*, *K* and *Y* more then the *Latines*, and *W* more than them both, or than the *French* and *Italians*.

In thoſe common to them and us, we have the uſe of the *Greek* B in our *V*, of our B they haue none; ſo have we of their Λ and Θ in our *Th*, which in the wordes

wordes *that* and *things* expreſſeth both; but of our *D* they have none. Likewiſe their ϒ we turn to another uſe in *yield*, than they can; and as for *E*, *G*, and *I*, neither *Greekes* nor *Latines* can make uſe of them as we doe in theſe Words, *each*, *edge*, *joy*. True it is, that we in pronouncing the *Latine* uſe them alſo after this manner; but the ſame, in regard of the ancient and right *Romane* deliverie, altogether abuſively; as may appear by *Scaliger*, Sir *Thomas Smith*, *Lipſius*, and others.

Now, for the Significancie of *WORDS*, as every Individuum is but one, ſo in our native *Engliſh-Saxon* Language, we find many of them ſuitably expreſſed by one Sillable: Thoſe conſiſting of more are borrowed from other Nations; the Examples are infinite, and therefore I will omit them as ſufficiently notorious.

Again, for expreſſing our Paſſions, our Interjections are very apt and forcible; as, finding ourſelves ſomewhat agrieued, we crie, *Ah!* if more deeply, *Oh!* if we pity, *Alas!* when we bemoan, *Alacke!* neither of them ſo effeminate as the *Italian Deh*, or the *French Helas*: In deteſtation we ſay *Phy!* (as if therewithall we ſhould ſpit) in attention, *Haa*; in calling, *Whowpe*; in hallowing, *Wahalowe*; all which (in my Ear) ſeem to be derived from the very Natures of thoſe ſeveral Affections

Grow from hence to the Compoſition of Words, and therein our Language hath a peculiar Grace, a like Significancie, and more ſhort than the *Greekes*; for example, in *Moldwarpe* we expreſs the Nature of the Animal; in *Handkercher* the thing and the uſe; in the word *upright*, that Virtue by a Metaphore; in *Wiſdome*

and *Doomeſday*, ſo many Sentences as Words; and ſo of the reſt: for I give only a Taſte, that may direct others to a fuller Obſervation of what my ſudden Memorie can repreſent unto me. It may paſs alſo the Maſters in this Significancie, that all the proper Names of our People do in a manner import ſomewhat, which from a peculiar Note at firſt of ſome of the Progenitors, in proceſs of time inveſted itſelf in a poſſeſſion of the Poſterity, even as wee ſee the like often befall to thoſe whoſe Fathers bare ſome uncouth Chriſtian Names. Yet for the moſt part we avoid the blemiſh given to the *Romanes* in like Caſes, who diſtinguiſhed their People by the Imperfections of their Bodies; from whence grew their *Naſones*, *Labeones*, *Frontones*, *Dentones*, and ſuch like; however, *Macrobius* coloureth the ſame: Yea, ſo ſignificant are our Words, that amongſt them ſundry ſingle ones ſerve to expreſs divers things; as by the word *Bill* is meant a Weapon, a Scrowle, and a Bird's beake; by *Grave* may be underſtood, ſober, burial-place, and to carve; and ſo by *Light*, marke, match, file, ſore, and pray, the Semblables.

Again, ſome *SENTENCES*, in the ſame words carrie a divers Sence, as *till*, *deſert Ground*; ſome ſignifie one thing forward and another backward, as *Feeler I was, noe Fo*; which to return with it is, *Of one ſaw I releef*. Some ſignifie one thing forward and another thing backward, as this, *Eye, did Madam erre*. Some carrie a contrarie Sence backward to that they do forward, as *I did level ere vew, Vew ere level did I*.

Some deliver a contrarie Sence by the divers pointing, as the Epiſtle in Dr. *Wilſon*'s Rhetorick, and many

ny ſuch like, which a curious Head, Leiſure, and Time might pick out.

Neither may I omit the Significancie of our Proverbs, conciſe in Words, but plentiful in Number, briefly pointing at many great Matters, and under a Circle of a few Sillables preſcribing ſundrie available Caveats.

Laſtly, our Speech doth not conſiſt onely of Words, but in a ſort even of Deeds; as when we expreſs a Matter by Metaphores, wherein the Engliſh is verie fruitful and forcible.

And ſo much for the Significancie of our Language in meaning.

II. Now for his *EASINESS* in learning; the ſame alſo ſhooteth out into Branches, the one, of others learning our Language, the ſecond, of our learning that of others. For the firſt, The moſt part of our Words, (as I have touched) are Monaſillables, and ſo the fewer in Tale, and the ſooner reduced to Memorie. Nither are we loaded with thoſe Declenſions, Flexions, and Variations which are incident to many other Tongues, but a few Articles govern all our Verbs and Nownes, and ſo we read a verie ſhort Grammer. *Eaſineſs to be learned.*

For eaſie learning of other Languages by ours, let theſe ſerve as Proofes; there are many *Italian* words which the *Frenchmen* cannot pronounce, *accio*, for which he ſaith *aſhio*; many of the *French* which the *Italian* can hardly diſpence withall; as *Bailler*, *Chagrin*, *Poſtillon*; many in ours which neither of them can utter; as *Hedge*, *Water*, &c. So that a Stranger, tho never ſo long converſant amongſt us, carrieth evermore a

Watch-word upon his Tongue, to deſcrie him by; but turn an *Engliſhman* at any time of his Age into what Country ſoever, allowing him due reſpit, and you ſhall ſee him profit ſo well, that the imitation of his Utterance will in nothing differ from the Pattern of that native Language. The want of which towardneſs coſt the *Ephramites* their Skinns: Nither doth this croſs my former Aſſertion of others eaſie learning our Language. For I mean of the Senſe and Words, and not touching the Pronunciation.

Copiouſneſs. III. But I muſt now enter into the large Field of our Tongues *COPIOUSNESS*, and perhaps long wander up and down, without finding eaſie way of iſſue, and yet leaue many parts thereof unſurveyed.

My firſt Proofe of our Plenty, I borrow from the choiſe which is given us by the uſe of divers Languages. The Ground of our owne appertaineth to the old *Saxon*, little differing from the low *Dutch*, becauſe they more than any of their Neighbours, have hitherto preſerved that Speech from any great Forrein Mixture: here amongſt, the *Britons* have left divers of their Words interſperſed, as it were thereby making a continual claim to their poſſeſſion. We may alſo trace the Footſteps of the *Daniſh* bitter (though not long during) Soveraigntie in theſe parts; and the *Roman* alſo imparted unto us of his *Latine* Riches with no ſparing Hand. Our Neighbours the *French* have been likewiſe contented we ſhould take up by retail, as well their Terms as their Faſhions, or rather we retain yet but ſome Remnant of that which once here bare all the Sway, and daily renew the Store. So have our *Italian* Travellers brought

brought us acquainted with their ſweete reliſhed Phraſes, which (ſo that their Conditions crept not in withall) were the more tollerable; yea even we ſeek to make our Good of our late *Spaniſh* Enimie, and feare as little the hurt of his Tongue, as the dint of his Sword. Seeing then we borrow (and that not ſhamefully) from the *Dutch*, the *Britaine*, the *Roman*, the *Dane*, the *French*, the *Italian*, and *Spaniard*, how can our Stock be other than exceeding plentifull? It may be objected, that ſuch patching maketh *Littletons* Hotch-pot of our Tongue, and in effect, brings the ſame rather to a *Babeliſh* Confuſion, than any one entire Language. It may again be anſwered, that this Theft of Words is no leſs warranted by the Priviledge of a Preſcription ancient and univerſall, than was that of Goods among the *Lacedemonians* by an enacted Law: for ſo the *Greekes* robbed the *Hebrewes*, the *Latines* the *Greekes*, (which filching, *Cicero* with a large Diſcourſe in his Booke *de Oratore* defendeth) and (in a manner) all other Chriſtian Nations the *Latine*. For evidence hereof many Sentences may be produced conſiſting of words, that in their Original are *Latine*; and yet (ſave ſome ſmal variance in their Terminations) fall out al one with the *French*, *Dutch*, and *Engliſh*; as *Ley*, *ceremonious perſons*, *Offer prelate preeſt*, *Clear candles flamme*, in Temple *Cloiſtre*, in Cholericke *Temprature*, Cliſters *Purgation is peſtelent*, *Pulers preſervative*, *ſubtil Factors*, *Advocates notaries practize*, *Papers Libells*, *Regiſters*, *Regent*, *Mageſty in Palace hath tryumphant Throne*, *Regiment*, *Sceptre*, *Vaſſels*, *Supplication*, and ſuch like. Then even as the *Italian* Potentates of theſe Dayes make no difference in their Pedigrees and Succeſſions, be-

tween

the Bed lawfull or unlawfull, where either an utterward or a better desert doth force or entice them thereunto: so may the consenting practise of these Nations passe for a just Legitimation of these bastard Words, which either Necessitie or Convenience hath induced them to adopt.

For our own parts, we employ the borrowed Ware so farre to our advantage, that we raise a profit of new words from the same Stock, which yet in their owne Country are not marchantable. For example, we deduce divers words from the *Latine*, which in the *Latine* itselfe cannot be yeelded: as the verbs, *to aire*, *to beard*, *to crosse*, *to flame*, and their Derivations, *ayring*, *ayred*, *bearder*, *bearding*, *bearded*, &c. as also *closer*, *closely*, *closeneſſe*, *glosingly*, *hourely*, *majesticall*, *majestically*. In like sort we graffe upon *French* words those Buds, to which that soile affordeth no growth; as, *chiefly*, *faultie*, *slavish*, *precisenesse*. Divers words we derive also out of the *Latine* at second hand by the *French*, and make good *English*, tho' both *Latine* and *French* have their hands closed in that behalfe, as in these verbes, *pray*, *point*, *paze*, *prest*, *rent*, &c. and also in the adverbes, *carpingly*, *currantly*, *colourably*, *actively*, &c. Againe, in other Languages there fall out defects, while they want means to deliver that which another Tongue expresseth, as (by *Cicero*'s Observation) you cannot interpret *INEPTUS*, *unapt*, *unfit*, *untoward*, in *Greeke*. Neither *PORCUS*, *CAPO*, *VERVEX*, a *Barrow Hog*, a *Capon*, a *Weather*, as *Cuiacius* noteth*. No more can you expresse to *STAND* in *French*, to *TYE* in *Corniſh*, nor *KNAVE* in *Latin*, (for *Nebulo* is a cloudy Fellow) or in *Iriſh*†, whereas you see our Abilitie extendeth thereunto. More-

* *Ad Tit. de verb. signif.*

† *See the* Survey of Corn-wall, *fol.* 55.

Moreover, the Copiouſneſſe of our Language appeareth in the diverſitie of our Dialects; for we have Court and we have Countrie *Engliſh*, we have Northerne and Southerne, groſſe and ordinarie, which differ each from the other not onely in the Terminations, but alſo in many words, termes, and phraſes, and expreſſe the ſame thinges in divers ſorts, yet all right *Engliſh* alike. Neither can any Tongue, as I am perſwaded, deliver a Matter with more Variety than ours, both plainly, and by Proverbes and Metaphors: for example, when we would be rid of one, we uſe to ſay, *Be going, trudge, packe, bee faring hence, away ſhift*; and by Circumlocution, *Rather your Roome than your Companie, lets ſee your backe, come againe when I bid you, when you are called, ſent for, intreated, willed, deſired, invited; ſpare us your place, another in your ſtead, a ſhip of ſalt for you, ſave your credite, you are next the doore, the doore is open for you, there is no body holdeth you, no body teares your ſleeve*, &c. Likewiſe this word *FORTIS*, we may ſinonymize after all theſe faſhions, *ſtout, hardy, valiant, doughty, couragious, adventrous*, &c.

And in a word, to cloſe up theſe proofs of our Copiouſneſſe, look into our imitations, of all ſorts of Verſes affoorded by any other Language, and you ſhall finde that Sir *PHILIP SIDNEY*, M. *PUTTENHAM*, M. *STANIHURST*, and divers more have made uſe how farre we are within compaſſe of a fore-imagined poſſibilitie in that behalfe.

IV. I come now to the laſt and ſweeteſt point, of the *SWEETNESSE* of our Tongue, which ſhall appeare the more plainely if we match it with our *Sweetneſſe*

Neighboures. The *Italian* is pleaſante, but without Sinews, as a ſtill fleeting Water; the *French* delicate, but even nice as a Woman, ſcarce daring to open her Lippes, for feare of marring her Countenance; the *Spaniſh* Majeſtical, but fulſome, running too much on the *o*, and terrible like the Devill in a Play; the *Dutch* manlike, but withall very harſh, as one ready at every word to picke a quarrel. Now we, in borrowing from them, give the Strength of Conſonants to the *Italian*, the full Sound of Words to the *French*, the Varietie of Terminations to the *Spaniſh*, and the mollifying of more Vowels to the *Dutch*; and ſo, like Bees, gather the Honey of their good Properties, and leave the Dregs to themſelves. And thus when ſubſtantialneſſe combineth with delightfullneſſe, fullneſſe with fineneſſe, ſeemlineſſe with portlineſſe, and currantneſſe with ſtaidneſſe, how can the Language which conſiſteth of all theſe ſound other than moſt full of Sweetneſſe?

Againe, the long wordes that we borrow being intermingled with the ſhort of our owne ſtore, make up a perfect Harmonie, by culling from out which Mixture (with judgment) you may frame your Speech acccording to the Matter you muſt worke on, majeſticall, pleaſant, delicate, or manly, more or leſſe, in what ſort you pleaſe. Adde hereunto, that whatſoever Grace any other Language carrieth in Verſe or Proſe, in Tropes or Metaphors, in Eccho's and Agnominations, they may all be lively and exactly repreſented in ours. Will you have *Plato*'s Veine? read Sir *THOMAS SMITH*; the *Ionicke*? Sir *THOMAS MOORE*; *Cicero*'s? *ASCHAM*; *Varro*? *CHAUCER*;

De-

Demoſthenes? Sir *JOHN CHEEKE*; * who hath compriſed all the Figures of Rhetoricke. Will you read *Virgil?* take the Earle of *SURRY*; *Catullus? SHAKSPEARE*, and *BARLOWES* Fragment; *Ovid? DANIEL*; *Lucan? SPENCER*; *Martial?* Sir *JOHN DAVIES*, and others. Will you have all in all for Proſe and Verſe? take the Miracle of our Age, Sir *PHILIP SIDNEY.*

* *In his Treatiſe to the Rebells.*

And thus, if mine owne Eies bee not blinded by Affection, I haue made yours to ſee, that the moſt renowned of all other Nations have laid up, as in a Treaſure, and entruſted the *Diviſos orbe Britannos* with the rareſt Jewels of the Lips Perfections; whether you reſpect the Underſtanding for Significancie, or the Memorie for Eaſineſſe, or the Conceit for Plentifullneſſe, or the Eare for Pleaſantneſſe: wherein if enough be delivered, to add more than enough were ſuperfluous; if too little, I leave it to be ſupplied by better ſtored Capacities; if ought amiſſe, I ſubmit the ſame to the Diſcipline of everie able and impartial Cenſurer.

FINIS.

FINIS.